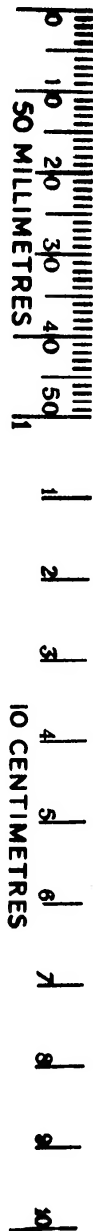


**academic**  
microforms

Kirkhill House, Wick, Caithness  
Scotland KW1 4DD.  
Telephone: 0955 4771



79383

The whole Body of  
**COOKERY**  
**DISSECTED,**

Taught, and fully manifested,  
Methodically, Artificially, and ac-  
cording to the best Tradition of the  
*English, French, Italian, Dutch, &c.*

O R ,

A Sympathy of all Varieties in Natural  
Compounds in that Mystery.

Wherein is contained certain Bills of  
Fare for the Seasons of the Year, for Feasts and  
Common Diets.

Whereunto is annexed a Second Part of  
Rare Receipts of Cookery : With certain use-  
ful Traditions.

With a Book of Preserving, Conserving  
and Candying, after the most Exquisite and  
Newest manner : Delectable for Ladies and  
Gentlewomen.

L O N D O N ,

Printed for *George Calvert* at the *Half-moon*, and  
*Ralph Simpson* at the *Harp*, in *St. Paul's*  
Church-yard, 1 6 8 2.



To Her Highness the Illustrious Dutcheſs  
Dowager of *Richmond* and *Lynox* her Grace.

To Her Highness the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* her Grace.

To the most honourable, renowned and  
singular good Lady, the Lady *Jane Lane*.

To the right honourable and singular good  
and vertuous Lady, the Lady *Mary Tufton*.

To the honourable the vertuous good  
Lady, the Lady *Agnes Walker*.

*May it please your Graces and Ladiships,*



Those boundless unspeakable Vertues  
dwelling in you, which have been  
daily manifest (even in those late  
covetous destructive Times under  
the cloak of Frugality) in your  
Liberality and Hospitality, by  
which you have been upholders  
and nourishers of all ingenious Arts and Scien-  
ces, and in particular that of the said My-  
stery of Cookery, who have not only enter-  
tained those of the Arts as Domestick Servants  
in your Houses, but have conferred many high  
favours on them besides: And thus according to  
your various Roots of Goodness, you have  
sprung



## The Epistle Dedicatory.

*sprung forth, and born fruit for the nourishment of all that came under your shadow, but differently, according to your noble worth, which I shall more particularly set forth in several Dedications to your Graces and Ladships; and since my small ability can give no symptoms of a thankful acknowledgement, save this small Tract of my Practical Experimental labours in my long Travels in several Kingdoms, if admitted into your Treasury of Volumes, I question not but upon perusal, it may, as the Widows Mite, find acceptance. I humbly crave your favourable construction thereof, that thereby it may receive further strength under the shadow of that gracious Canopy, which is the height of his ambition, who desires to be devoted,*

*Your Graces and Ladships*

*poor unworthy*

*Servant till death,*

**Will. Rabisha.**

**To**



## To the READER.

*Impartial Reader,*



Any reasons have at last induced me to present the World with this small Tract of my many Years study and practice in the Art and Mystery of Cookery.

First, In that I was brought up in the Family of an honourable Lady, who spared for no cost nor charge, for my instruction in the said Art, not only at home in her House, but also abroad in the late Kings Court, of ever blessed memory, and in the Houses of certain honourable Persons, and at the entertainment of Embassadors, besides many other Feasts: Since which time, I have served as Master Cook to many honourable Families before and since the Wars began, both in this my Native Countrey, and with Embassadors and other Nobles in certain forreign Parts: Thus having through Traditions, and my constant practical experience in this the long progress of my life, received knowledge herein, and considering the World is a Body, and every individual and rational Soul a Member thereof, and that Man was not born for himself, but for the good of the whole, it is but just to pay Tribute unto her, from whom I received all, which I do account but a very small compensation, to return this my Mite into the same Treasury from whence I first received it.

Secondly, It hath been the practice of most of the ingenious Men of all Arts and Sciences, to hold forth to  
Posterity

Posterity, what light or knowledge they understood to be obscure in their said Art : And the wisest of Philosophers, learned and pious Men of old, have highly extolled these principles, who went not out like the snuff of a Candle, but have left their Volumes to after-ages, to be their School-master in what they have a mind to practise; which calls back time and gives life to the dead.

Thirdly, I was further encouraged to this work, by seeing that happy and blessed restauration of our long-exiled Royal Luminaries; and the hopes of the benevolent Influence of Liberality and Hospitality, which is in part the Life of Arts and Sciences. It is indeed like the Sun in the Firmament, which keeps not his light and heat for himself, but in his Gradual revolution, freely bestows himself to the giving of life, feeding and cloathing the whole Universe : And doth not his Representation and Production, even our Sun, or King, and his Nobles do the like? Do not thousands live by their benevolence? What have they more than others, but honourable respect and attendance? As for Food and Rayment, they pay for, by which all Men live; for all that they have comes to the Purse, Pocket, Back and Belly of all Men Yearly; they are like a great Wheel that moves the next; and so they move one the other, that none stands idle; the removing of which, is the destruction of the whole, which we have lately found by woful experience, occasioned by *Solomon's* fools, even Men to whom God hath given riches, so that they want nothing for their Soul of all that they can desire, yet God giveth them not power to eat thereof; but a Stranger eateth it, but this hath been their vanity, and their evil disease; notwithstanding they had as good pretences as *Judas*, who said, Wherefore serves this waste, it might have been sold for much Money and given to the Poor.

Fourthly, Being desired by many young Practitioners in this Art, and others, for Receipts and assistance there-  
in,

in, I was the more willing to present these my small endeavours to publick view, for the satisfaction of all those that are ingenuous, and desirous to be instructed in the said Practice. I do not question but divers Brethren of my own Fraternity may open their Mouths against me, for publishing this Treatise, pretending that thereby it may teach every Kitchen wench, and such as never served their times, and so be prejudicial to the Fraternity of Cooks; but these are to let them know, the same may as truly be said of all other Arts and Sciences, the Astronomer, Mathematician, Navigator, Physician, Chirurgion, Farrier, and many hundred more. And what Artists amongst them, make not themselves perfect, as well by studying their Volumes, as by practice. Yet there is an evil amongst most Men, when they have learned themselves by other Mens light, they would extinguish that light, that none might follow them; and so Men monopolize all knowledge therein to themselves, and condemn all those that are a guide and light to the ignorant; there is none other but such will condemn me in what I have done. Again, they are mistaken that think a Tract of this kind can be very beneficial unto any, but such as have been in some measure Practitioners, and understand the nature of the ingredients proposed for the performances of any one thing; for experience shall tell all my Brethren, that it is an hard thing to teach a young Practitioner to dress many hundred of the said Dishes, after the composition is made; nay, although they look on them, and give them direction, yet will they spoyle it in the doing, therefore I hope it will answer my end and no more; which is for the instruction of young Practitioners, that give their minds to the study thereof; and to the end that it may, I here present unto the Reader this small Tract in a methodical form, as Cookery lyes in its order and Workmanship, containing in the first part thereof, fifteen Books, the first six of



which may be called Cookery in its preparations to Feasts or Common Diets, and in that regard they are to be performed Months, Weeks, or Dayes before hand, for the greatest part thereof; the first contains Pickles, the second how to sowce, pickle, and coller all manner of fish; so through all your preparations of cold Meats of all kinds, Jelly, Leaches, Creams, and many other useful and necessary things for your Feast on all occasions; and in the seventh Book you begin to see your Cookery in its heat, running through all the rest of the Books in all kinds of Cookery, in a methodical manner. I have also for thy further instruction composed certain Bills of Fare for the four seasons; and a second Book, called, Rare Receipts in Cookery, with some usefull old Traditions and new Instructions, which will be very necessary and advantageous for the Fraternity of Cooks; together with a Book of Preserving, Conserving and Candyng: I would desire the Reader in all these, for his further benefit, to observe these few particulars.

1. First, that whereas the Dishes of Meat may seem too big in most, or all the Receipts to some; that makes no matter to the teaching of them that have occasion to have them less; it is remedied in taking an equal proportion of each ingredient, according to the quantity as you intend to dress, whether half, or a quarter, or so much as the Receipt. Again, if you would augment, you must take a bigger quantity of each simple in your general compound.

2. If Salt be left out where it ought to be, as it is possible it may, correct that fault; also take out your faggot of sweet herbs, Onions, Garlick, or whole Spices from your Meats, when you go to dish your Meats; for I have omitted to mention this in every Receipt, because once done, will serve for all.

3. That the Reader would take notice, that the second Part, called Receipts, was intended to be placed in the first

first Part, in order and form, every sort by itself, as the first Part is composed; but the Author being absent in the Countrey, that and many things more intended were neglected: only I desire the Reader to correct it in his own thoughts, and enlarge it by what is done, until the Author gets further opportunity to add thereto.

4. Let not the Reader think that the Bills of Fare be too big, but consider, if he intends to have fewer dishes, what an advantage he hath to have his choice out of so many.

5. Whereas there are some Bills of Flesh, only for Flesh-dayes, and others of Fish, for Fish-dayes, in case you would have both Fish and Flesh, you may make a mixture at your pleasure.

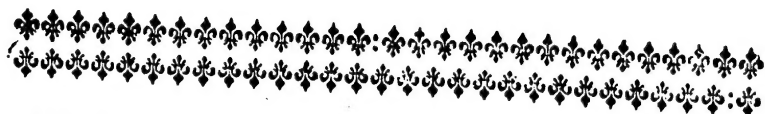
6. Observe that some things proposed are not in season the whole Season, or three Months, but part thereof; for example, in *March* and *April* Oysters are in season, but not in *May*; in which time Trouts and many other sorts of Fish and some Flesh, as Bucks, are not in season, but they are in season in *May*; so the like in all the other Seasons of many things. You must correct your Bills of Fare for these things, and take that which comes in, for that which went out: So minding the four Seasons, the ingenious Practitioner will be able to make a Bill of Fare of himself, without the help of any. I have in the whole Matter used my uttermost endeavour to instruct the ingenious Practitioner. If any thing therein be omitted or profuse, I shall desire thy charitable construction thereof; if it be worthy of thy acceptance, it answereth my expectation, and will further encourage him to serve thee in the like matter, who subscribes himself, thine in the Art and Mystery of Cookery,

\*\*\*\*\*  
 In Commendation of the Author.

**C**ooks burn your Books, and vail your empty brains ;  
 Put off your feigned Aprons, view the strains  
 Of this new piece, whose Author doth display  
 The bravest dish, and shew the nearest way  
 T'inform the lowest Cook how he may dress,  
 And make the meanest meat the highest mess :  
 To please the Fancy of the daintiest Dame,  
 And sute her Palate that she praise the same ;  
 Give him return of worth, (besides due wages)  
 And recommend his Book to future Ages.  
 Let it be known Rabilha here hath hit  
 The fairest passage that hath dared it.  
 But read his Book, and judge his pains,  
 His is the labour, yours the gains.  
 Of vacant Herbs and Roots he maketh Sallets,  
 And Pickle for your use, to please all Pallats.  
 To coller, sowce, and pickle Flesh so rare,  
 None that is extant can with him compare.  
 To Marinate, to Sowce, and pickle Fish,  
 So rich, so high, as any Heart could wish.  
 See how he baketh Flesh and Fish, for cold  
 Varieties, of each both young and old.  
 Jellies and Leaches fit for Royal Courts,  
 And Creams for Ladies choice of divers sorts.  
 His Broths, Pottages, to the taste and sight,  
 Would Esau-like, make some to sell their right.  
 Preparatives great store he doth compound,  
 For boyl'd and bak'd, so rare and so profound.  
 Next boyled meats rehearseth in such order,  
 As doth become so skilful a Recorder.

For Puddings, like to his have not been seen,  
 Fit for the Royal Table of a Queen.  
 To Carbonado, and to Hash and Stew,  
 He all correcteth, by his Art more new.  
 To Fry and Frigafie, his way's most neat ;  
 How he compounds a Thousand sorts of Meat !  
 His Sallets are prepar'd each in their Season,  
 Dished in form, by Arts admired reason ;  
 To roast and sauce your Flesh of every kind,  
 Forc'd, Fearst, with Pallats hogo to each mind.  
 Next how to stew, and boyl all sorts of Fish,  
 With rich ingredients to every Dish.  
 Learn here to bake, broyl, frigafie and roast :  
 Nay more, collered fish, fry'd, fearst, and forst.  
 Flesh bak'd Meats hot, so rich and excellent,  
 Whose savoury taste would give to all content.  
 With Tarts so delicate, 's new invention,  
 Doth far surpass my apprehension.  
 Besides, he hath set forth two Bills of Fare,  
 For every Season within the Year.  
 A second Book he hath of rare Receipts,  
 Affecting freedom, more than avarice baits.  
 In these his works the noble will delight,  
 For he can make and marr an appetite.  
 Therefore brave Book, into the World be gone,  
 Thou vindicat'st thy Author ; fearing none  
 That ever was, or is, or e're shall be,  
 Able to find the Parallel of thee.

## Second Course.



### *A Bill of Fare for an Extraordinary Feast, on a Flesh-day in the Spring.*

#### First Course.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1 A Bisk or grand boyled Meat.                               | with Oyfters.                                  |
| 2 A Chine of Mutton or Veal, with Oyfters.                   | 19 A Pike with small fifh fried.               |
| 3 A Grand Saller.  | 20 A Hare larded.                              |
| 4 A difh of boyled Carps.                                    | 21 A Frigafie of Chickens.                     |
| 5 A difh of Pheafants.                                       | 22 A Lam-Pye.                                  |
| 6 A grand Pattee of Chickens.                                | 23 Marrow Puddings.                            |
| 7 A Pottage or Skink.  | 24 A Kid larded & forced.                      |
| 8 A Turkey.  | 25 A difh of Heath-Poults larded.              |
| 9 A Carbonado.   | 26 A forced Meat boyled.                       |
| 10 A Sallet of Capon.  | 27 A difh of Olives of Veal roasted.           |
| 11 A Calves head hashed.                                     | 28 A made difh.                                |
| 12 A Chine of Beef.  | 29 A foufed Pigg.                              |
| 13 A Lumber Pye.   | 30 A boyled Sallet of Spinage, &c.             |
| 14 A difh of boyled Puddings.                                | 31 A rump of Beef.                             |
| 15 A difh of larded Collops smeered.                         | 32 A difh of Hens roasted                      |
| 16 A boyled meat of Hens, with a Gammon of Weftphalie Bacon. | 33 A difh of cold Meats of feveral forts.      |
| 17 A Grand Sallet.   | 34 A Cold baked Meat.                          |
| 18 A Jigger of Mutton  | 35 A difh of coller'd Veal, foufed and fliced. |

Second

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1 A difh of Quails.                     | 21 A difh of pickled Smelts.                     |
| 2 A difh of tame Pigeons.               | 22 A difh of laid Tarts.                         |
| 3 A difh of young Turkeys larded.       | 23 A Frigafie of Apples.                         |
| 4 A difh of great Sowls fried.          | 24 A Chine of Salmon broyled.                    |
| 5 A difh of Anchovies.                  | 25 A difh of Caveer and Potargo.                 |
| 6 A difh of rich Tarts.                 | 26 A difh of young Rabbits.                      |
| 7 A difh of Tanzies of feveral colours. | 27 A fet Custard.                                |
| 8 A difh of Cowflip Cream.              | 28 A cold baked m. of Venifon.                   |
| 9 An Orangado Pye.                      | 29 A difh of roasted Pigeons wild, larded.       |
| 10 A difh of Jellies.                   | 30 A difh of Leach.                              |
| 11 A difh of Chickens.                  | 31 A Trotter Pye, with Taffatee Tarts.           |
| 12 A difh of Leveretts.                 | 32 A difh of broyled Oyfters.                    |
| 13 A difh of Prewen Tarts.              | 33 A difh of coller'd foufed Eel.                |
| 14 An Almond Cream.                     | 34 A difh of collered Beef, as red as Anchovies. |
| 15 A difh of Peafe in March or April.   | 35 A difh of Pranes, Shrimps, or Oyfters.        |
| 16 A difh of Ruffs.                     |  |
| 17 A difh of young Ducklins.            |  |
| 18 A Potatoe Pye.                       |  |
| 19 A difh of Sturgeon.                  |  |
| 20 A Sallet of Neats-tongue.            |  |

### *A Bill of Fare for a Fish-Dinner in the Spring.*

#### First Course.

- |                                   |                                 |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1 A Bisk of Fish.                 | 3 A Sallet of Spinage or Peafe. |
| 2 A difh of rich Puddings boyled. |                                 |
|                                   | 4 A                             |

- 4 A Carp Pye.
- 5 A Rock of Butter.
- 6 A dish of fried Ling,  
with poached Eggs.
- 7 A Salmon boyled whole.
- 8 A dish of Maids in green.
- 9 An Eel Pye.
- 10 A dish of buttered rolls.
- 11 A Pike roasted.
- 12 A Joll of Ling.

- 13 A dish of Toasts.
- 14 A dish of Perches boy  
led.
- 15 A dish of buttered eggs
- 16 A dish of Mulletts o  
Bace, with small Fish.
- 17 A dish of Puffs.
- 18 A dish of Barrel-cod.
- 19 A stewed Carp.
- 20 A Salmon Pye.

### Second Course.

- 1 A dish of Sowls fried.
- 2 A Spitchcock Eel with  
Shrimps buttered.
- 3 A dish of broyled Oy-  
sters.
- 4 A dish of fried Smelts.
- 5 A Spinage Tart.
- 6 An Eel Pye.
- 7 A dish of buttered Crabs.
- 8 A dish of Skerrets fried  
green.
- 9 A dish of broyl'd Breems.
- 10 A dish of Anchovies.
- 11 A dish of roasted Eels.

- 12 A dish of Tarts of seve-  
ral sorts.
- 13 A chine of Salmon  
broyled.
- 14 A dish of Trouts fry'd
- 15 A Fraise of Shrimps.
- 16 Collered Eels soufed.
- 17 A Lampry Eel Pye.
- 18 A dish of broyl'd Whi-  
tings.
- 19 A dish of Crasfish but-  
tered.
- 20 A dish of Cheese-cakes.

In this Bill of Fare, I have altogether omitted Flesh, because there is enough mentioned in the other Bill, you may but add three dishes of Flesh (of either boyled, baked, roasted, hashed, carbonadoed, frigasied, stewed, or broyled) to every Five dishes of the First or Second Course of Fish here prescribed; which will make it up thirty two dishes to each Course, (if you please you may subtract them to a smaller number, or common diet.) Again you must observe, that a Bill of Fare can-  
not

not be made for any one of the Seasons; because they vary; for in some Months many things are in season, that are not in others; as for example, Lobsters, Crasfish, Crabs, Salmon, Trouts, besides certain herbs and flowers, these are not fully in season in the beginning of *March*, but they are in *May*; As also Oysters and certain other Fish, and Wild-fowl, are in season the beginning of *March*, but out in *May*; therefore according to the time of your Feast, you must take what is in season in the place of that which is gone out, notwithstanding specified in the Bills of Fare: And as in this Quarter, so in all the other.

### *A Bill of Fare on a Flesh-day for the Summer Season.*

#### First Course.

- 1 **A** Boyled meat of Pullets or Capons bred in *March*.
- 2 A dish of rich Puddings of several colours.
- 3 A chine of Veal larded, and Mutton drawn with Time and Lemon-pill.
- 4 A Grand sallet in plates.
- 5 A dish of young Turkeys half larded.
- 6 A dish of stewed Carps.
- 7 A Bisk Pye of flesh.
- 8 A hanch of Venison boyled with Colliflowers.
- 9 A Frigasie of Chickens, green.
- 10 A dish of large Levetts larded.
- 11 A forced boyled meat of a Leg of Lamb, and other ingredients.
- 12 A Venison Pasty.
- 13 A dish of Capons roasted.
- 14 A Marrow Pudding, or some other, boyled or baked.
- 15 A boyled Sallet with toast.
- 16 A boyled meat of a Calves-head.
- 17 A chine of Beef roasted.

18 A larded Bace, with small shell-fish, and other or Salmon.

19 A Lamb Pye.

20 Two Geese roasted.

21 A raw hash as a boyled Meat.

22 A shoulder of Mutton roasted in blood, or else a hanch of Venison.

23 A carbonadoed Lamb.

24 A Pig & a Kid in a Pye.

25 A dish of Pullets roasted.

26 A piece of boyled Beef, or Udders and Tongues with Cabbage.

27 A cold Hash.

28 A dish of cold Meat.

29 A dish of collered Beef or Veal.

30 A set Custard.

### Second Course.

1 A dish of Quails half larded small with Vine leaves.

2 A dish of young Heron-fews larded.

3 A dish of young Pease.

4 A dish of Sowls.

5 A Sallet of Anchovies.

6 An Artichoke Pye,

7 A dish of Cream.

8 A dish of tame Pigeons.

9 A dish of Ruffs.

10 A made dish.

11 A cold baked meat.

12 A dish of forced or buttered Crabs.

13 A dish of green Codlings and Cream.

14 A dish of Chickens.

15 A young Kid roasted whole.

16 A dish of rich Tarts.

17 A souled Turbet.

18 A dish of Artichokes.

19 A chine of Salmon broyled.

20 A dish of Knotts.

21 A dish of Partridges; or at the upper end,

22 A Joll of Sturgeon.

23 A dish of Gooseberry and Cherry Tarts.

24 A dish of Spitchcock Eels.

25 A dish of Rabbits larded.

26 A dish of Caveer and Potargo.

27 A cold baked Meat.

28 A dish of young Ducks.

29 A dish of potted Venison.

30 A Gammon of Westphaly Bacon.

31 A dish of dried Tongues.

### A Bill of Fare on a Fish-day, for the Summer season.

#### First Course.

A Bisk or Olue of Fish, with small Fish.

2 A Dish of Barley Cream hot.

3 A Sallet, with a Rock of Butter in the middle.

4 A Carp Pie.

5 A dish of Rice on toasts with Wafers.

6 A Pike roasted.

7 A dish of Buttered Eggs.

8 A dish of great Flounders stewed.

9 Souced Mullers and Bace.

10 A boyled Sallet.

11 An Eel Pie.

12 A Joll of Ling.

13 A Dish of buttered Loaves.

14 A Dish of Whittings.

15 A Dish of shuets of Ling

16 A Dish of quaking Pudding buttered.

17 A dish of Perches or Plaice.

18 A dish of Rice milk hot.

19 A Dish of Barrel-Cod buttered with Eggs.

20 Sallet and Butter.

#### Second Course.

1 A dish of fair Sowls fried

2 A Dish of Cra-fish buttered.

3 An Artichoke Pie.

4 A Dish of Strawberry Cream.

5 A Dish of Anchovies.

6 A Dish or Chine of Salmon broyled.

7 A souled Eel in collers.

8 A Dish of fried Smelts.

9 A Dish of rich Tarts.

10 A Dish of Potargo and Caveere.

11 A dish of Trouts or Sal-

mon-peels boyled or fried.

12 A Dish of Tenches in Jelly.

13 Tanzy of certain colours, on Plates in a voider.

14 A Dish of Dowsets or set Custard.

15 A dish of buttered Crabs

16 A Joll of Sturgeon.

17 A Dish of Lobsters.

18 A Spitchcock Eel.

19 A made dish, or Egg-pies

20 A Dish of Leach.

These and many other sorts of Fish, and other Varieties, are in season in the Summer, which you may make use of at your pleasure,

*A Bill of Fare for a Flesh-dinner in Autumn.*

**First Course.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>1 A Dish of Fowl with ingredients, for a grand boyled Meat.</p> <p>2 Chines of Mutton and Veal in pieces, roasted with Oysters, and larded</p> <p>3 A grand Sallet in Plates on a Charger.</p> <p>4 An Olue of Puddings.</p> <p>5 A Dish of Pheasants.</p> <p>6 A Pattee, or Pie of ingredients.</p> <p>7 Hares larded.</p> <p>8 A chine of Pork boyled and carbonadoed with Turnips.</p> <p>9 A Venison pasty of a Doe</p> | <p>10 Two hen Turkeys larded</p> <p>11 A Hash.</p> <p>12 A chine of roast Beef.</p> <p>13 A Marrow Pudding.</p> <p>14 A Frigassie of Chickens,</p> <p>15 A Dish of Collops of Veal larded.</p> <p>16 A Dish of collered Pork.</p> <p>17 A Dish of Capons.</p> <p>18 A made Dish.</p> <p>19 A stewed Meat with Pottage.</p> <p>20 A baked Meat of Rabbits.</p> <p>21 Two Geese in a Dish.</p> <p>22 A Leg or Fillets of Veal farced and larded.</p> |
|--|--|

**Second Course.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>1 Partridges.</p> <p>2 Quails.</p> <p>3 An Amalet of preserved Lemon.</p> <p>4 A Dish of rich Taffatee Tarts.</p> <p>5 A Sallet of Lemmon, Cavier, Anchovies, and other of that Nature, to corroborate the Palate, and cause Appetite.</p> <p>6 A Dish of Curlews.</p> <p>7 Godwithes.</p> <p>8 Warden Pie.</p> <p>9 A dish of Rabbits larded</p> <p>10 A dish of Leach and Jelly</p> | <p>11 A Dish of cram'd Chickens.</p> <p>12 A dish of tame Pigeons.</p> <p>13 A laid Tart of preserves.</p> <p>14 A dish of Skeerits fried</p> <p>15 Stewed Peaches.</p> <p>16 A Dish of red Shanks.</p> <p>17 A Dish of Teal if good, or other wild Fowl.</p> <p>18 A dish of collered Geese</p> <p>19 Of Westphalie Bacon and Tongues.</p> <p>20 A cold baked Meat of red Dear.</p> <p>21 A set Custard.</p> <p>22 Of baked Apples with Orangado.</p> |
|--|--|

*A Bill of Fare for the Winter Quarter, for a Flesh-day at Dinner.*

**First Course.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>1 A Coller of Brawn or Olue.</p> <p>3 A Chine of Mutton or Veal in a dish larded.</p> <p>4 A grand Sallet of Pickles</p> <p>5 A baked Meat of small wild Fowl, with ingredients.</p> <p>6 Pheasants larded.</p> <p>7 A frigassie of great Chickens, or Rabbits larded.</p> <p>8 An Almond Pudding baked in a Dish, with a garnish of Puff-paste.</p> | <p>9 A dish of stewed Broth, if at Christmas.</p> <p>10 A dish of Hens with eggs</p> <p>11 A Pasty of Venison.</p> <p>12 A Hash.</p> <p>13 A Chine of Beef.</p> <p>14 A forced baked Meat with artificial Fowl.</p> <p>15 A dish of minced Pies.</p> <p>16 A Swan, or Geese.</p> <p>17 Capons and white Broth.</p> <p>18 Chines of Pork roasted.</p> <p>19 Olives of Veal roasted.</p> <p>20 A Brawns head souled.</p> |
|---|--|

**Second Course.**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1 Six Cocks.</p> <p>2 Twelve Snites.</p> <p>3 A dish of Anchovies.</p> <p>4 A Bacon Tart.</p> <p>5 A dish of Jelly.</p> <p>6 A Potatoe Pie.</p> <p>7 Six Plovers.</p> <p>8 Six Teal.</p> <p>9 Two dozen of Larks with Lard.</p> <p>10 A dish of rich Tarts, in Puff-paste.</p> <p>11 A Lamb in joints.</p> | <p>12 A Dish of Leach and Blamaing.</p> <p>13 Wild Goose Pie cold.</p> <p>14 Wild Ducks roasted.</p> <p>15 A dish of tame Pigeons.</p> <p>16 An Orangado Pie.</p> <p>17 A Frigassie of Pittaches and Pine-apple Curnels.</p> <p>18 A Dish of Wigeons larded.</p> <p>19 A set Custard.</p> <p>20 A cold baked Meat of Venison.</p> |
|---|---|



*A Bill of Fare for three Courses for the Winter-season,  
Fish and Flesh, in February and March.*

First Course.

<b>A</b> Dish of Collops and Eggs.	A Pasty of a barren Doe.
A boyled Meat of many small ingredients, with a Pottage.	A Hash of a Calves-head.
A Grand Sallet.	Olives of a Leg of Porl roasted.
A Jigget of Mutton with Oysters.	A boyled Meat of Hens with Eggs, Saffages and Oysters.
Two Carps boyled.	A Dish of stewed Flounders.
A Lamb Pie.	Geelie roasted.

Second Course.

Pheasants larded.	A Dish of Jelly.
A Dish of young Rabbits.	A Frigassie of Cra-fish,
A Dish of Curlews.	A dish of young Hens with Eggs.
Sowls marrinated.	A Dish of Fritters.
A Skirret Pie.	A Tanzy.
Lamb in joints.	A Dish of Pancakes.
Broyled Oysters.	
A Dish of Tarts.	

Third Course.

A Dish of Scollops broyled	A Dish of Sturgeon.
Westphaly Bacon.	A Dish of pickled Mushromes.
A Dish of Anchovies.	A Lamprey Pie.
A Dish of Tongues.	A Frigassie of Pistaches.
A Dish of Caveere and Porargo.	AMade Dish of Parmifant.

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK I.

*For all manner of Pickles.*

<b>H</b> ow to pickle Cow-cumbers, pag. 1.	To pickle Burdock roots, 5
How to pickle Mushrooms, 2	To pickle Ashen Keys, ib.
How to pickle the tops of Elder, ibid.	To pickle Lemon and orange-pill, ib.
How to pickle Elder buds in March, ib.	To pickle curled Endive, ib.
To pickle Clove Gillyflowers, ib.	To pickle Charnel, ib.
To pickle Purslan stalks, ib.	To pickle Quincees, ib.
To pickle Artichokes, 3	To pickle Bramble Fruit, 6
To pickle the tops of Turnips, ib.	To pickle Broom-buds, ib.
To pickle green Figgs, ib.	To pickle Bogberries, ib.
To pickle Barberries, ib.	To pickle Grapes, ib.
To pickle Sampier green, ib.	To pickle red and white Currans, ib.
To pickle stalks of Thistles or Sherdowns, 4	To pickle Elder, or many other buds in the Spring, that useth to serve for Sallets, ib.
To pickle Reddish tops, ib.	To pickle Cabbage stalks, 7
To pickle Taragon, ib.	To pickle Shampinnions, ib.
To pickle Comslips, ib.	To pickle Sleep at Noon, ib.
To pickle Fennel or Dill, ib.	To pickle the stalks of March-mallows, ib.
To pickle red Cabbage, ib.	To pickle Alexander-buds, 8
	To pickle Malagatoons, ib.

The

a 3

BOOK II,

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK II.

*How to soufe, pickle and coller all manner of Flesh.*

<b>H</b> ow to coller and souce Brawn, pag. 8	To coller Pork, 14	ib.
How to coller Venison, 9	To coller Mutton, 12	ib.
How to coller Beef red, 10	To coller Goats-flesh, 16	ib.
To coller Veal, ib.	To coller Geese, 16	ib.
To coller Pig, 11	To coller Swans, 13	ib.
	To coller wild Geese, 16	ib.

## BOOK III.

*How to soufe, Pickle and Marinate Fish.*

<b>T</b> o coller Eels, pag. 13	To pickle Lobsters 15
To souce a Tench, to be served up in Jelly, 14	To pickle Conger Eel, ib.
To pickle Smelts White or Red, ib.	To pickle Sturgeon, 16
To marble Sowls, Plaice, Flounders, or any fish that is fitting to marble, ib.	To pickle Caveer, ib.
	To coller Sowls, 17
	To coller Salmon, 17
	To souce Lumps, ib.

## BOOK IV.

*Of cold baked Meats of Flesh.*

<b>T</b> o make Paste of Rye flower, pag. 17	To bake a Fillet of Veal to be eaten cold, 19
To bake Venison in crust or pots, 18	To bake a Calves head to be eaten cold, ib.

# THE TABLE.

To bake a Fawn or Kid to be eaten cold, ib.	To bake Pigeons to be eaten cold, ib.
To bake a Hare to be eaten cold, 20	To bake Bran-Geese, or other Wild-Geese to be eaten cold, ib.
Another way to bake a Hare, ib.	To bake a Turkey to be eaten cold, 22
To bake Pork to be eaten cold, ib.	To bake Herons to be eaten cold, ib.
To bake Brawn to be eaten cold, 21	To bake a Swan, ib.
To bake Rabbits to be eaten cold, ib.	To bake a Goose, ib.

*For cold baked Meats of Fish.*

To bake a Lamprey Eel Pye, 23	To bake an Eel to be eaten cold, 24
To bake a Turbert, ib.	To bake a Pike to be eaten cold, ib.
To bake a Salmon, ib.	

## BOOK V.

*How to make several sorts of Jellies, Leaches, and Creams.*

<b>H</b> ow to make Jellies, pag. 24	Leach, 27
How to season and run Chrystal Jelly, 25	To make divers sorts of Creams, ib.
How to run Colours, ib.	How to make Cheese and Cream, ib.
To make Jelly of Oranges, ib.	Another way, 28
To make Harts-horn Jelly, 26	To make Apple Cream, ib.
How to make Leach, ib.	To make Quince-Cream, ib.
How to run your Leach in colours, 27	To make a Cream call'd Sack and Pottage, 29
The use of the Jelly and To	To make a Sack Posset the best way, ib.



## THE TABLE.

To fry Clary, 88  
 To fry Apples, ib.  
 How to make an Orangedo Fraise, ib.  
 A Tanzie of Cowslips or Violets, 89  
 A Tanzie of Spinage, ib.  
 To fry Artichokes or Spanish Potatoes, ib.  
 To make Fritters, 90  
 To make Pancakes, ib.  
 Another way to dress a dish of collops of Veal, 91

To fry Calves feet, or Sheeps trotters, ib.  
 How to Frigassie Neats-tongues and Udders, 92  
 How to poach a dish of Eggs for a weak Stomack, ib.  
 Another way, rich and strengthening, 93  
 Another way, ib.  
 How to butter Eggs, ib.  
 Another way, 94  
 To fry Collops and Eggs, ib.

To make a Kid of a Pig, and a Pig to be roasted, 102  
 To roast a Calves Head, ib.  
 To roast Leverets and Rabbits, 106  
 Several Sauces for your Fowl in general.  
 For Capons, 105  
 For Hens, ib.  
 For Turkeys, ib.  
 For Chickens, ib.  
 For Pigeons roasted, ib.  
 For Rabbits, 106

bets, 103  
 To roast Lambs-heads, ib.  
 To roast Venison other ways, 104

## BOOK VI.

Divers Sallets and Roast-meats, with their several Sauces.

To make Sallets, pag. 95  
 To make a Grand Sallet, ib.  
 The flesh Sallet of a Capon or Turkic, 96  
 A Made-dish of Parmizant, 97  
 A Sallet of dried Neats-tongues, ib.  
 A Sallet of Fennel, ib.  
 A Sallet of green Pease, ib.  
 A Sallet of boyled Spinage, 98

Rules how to roast Meat, with their several Sauces.

How to roast a Hanch of Venison, 99  
 To roast a Figgert of Mutton, ib.  
 To roast a Shoulder of Mutton with Oysters, ib.  
 To roast a Chine or Neck of Veal, 100  
 To roast a breast of Veal, ib.  
 A Fillet or Leg of Veal farced, 101  
 To roast Olives of Veal, ib.  
 To roast a whole Lamb or Kid, ib.  
 To

## THE TABLE

For Pheasants, Heath-poots, or Cocks of the Wood, ib.  
 For Woodcocks, ib.  
 For Quails, ib.  
 For Ducks, Wigeons, Teal, or Plover, ib.

## BOOK VII.

Treats how to boyl or stew Fish to be eaten hot.

How to boyl a Turbert, pag. 107.  
 To boyl a Pike, ib.  
 To stew a Carp, 108  
 Another way to boyl Carps, 109  
 To stew a dish of Flounders, ib.  
 Another way, ib.  
 To boyl Peaches, 110  
 How to make a Bisk of Fish, ib.  
 To dress a Cods-head the best way, 112  
 To make an Olue of Fish, ib.  
 To boyl Mulletts or Bace to be eaten hot, 113  
 To stew or make broth with Whittings or Smelts, 114  
 How to stew or boyl Eels, ib.  
 Another way, 115  
 To dress a dish of small Jacks, ib.  
 To stew a dish of Breams, ib.

## BOOK VIII.

## THE TABLE.

Winter,	ib.
Another way,	56
To boyl Ducks, Wigeons, or Teal,	ib.
Another way,	57
To boyl Rabbits,	ib.
To boyl Pigeons,	58
To boyl Plovers,	59
To boyl Capons or Pullets,	ib.

To make a forced boyle meat,	60
To boyl Udders and Tongue,	61
A boyled Meat after the French fashion,	ib.
Another way, according to the French fashion,	62

To hash a shoulder or Leg of Mutton,	ib.
How to make a Hash of a more excellent way, new invented,	74
To hash a Calves head,	ib.
To hash Hens or Pullets	ib.

with Eggs,	75
To make a hash of Capons,	ib.
To hash Partridges,	76
To hash Ducks or other wild Fowl,	ib.
To hash Rabbits,	ib.

## BOOK VIII.

Containing how to make several sorts of Puddings.

How to make a quaking Pudding,	pag. 63
Another way,	ib.
To make a dish of Pudding of several colours,	64
To make Marrow Puddings to be boyled in skins,	ib.
To make black Puddings to be kept,	65
To make Polony Saffages to be kept all the Year,	66
Another way for Saffig.	67

To make a Pudding of Hogs Liver,	ibid.
To make a baked Marrow Pudding,	68
To make an Oatmeal Pudding,	ib.
To make a Pudding of Rice-floure,	69
To make a hasty Pudding,	ib.
To make Andolians,	70

## BOOK IX.

Containing Hashes, Stewed, Broyled and Carbonadoed Meats.

To farce a Fillet of Beef,	p. 71
To stew a breast of Mutton,	72

To farce a Fillet of Veal,	ib.
To stew Venison,	73
How to stew Calves feet,	ib.
To	

## THE TABLE.

For Carbonadoes and broyled Meats.

To Carbonado a Goose,	77
To Carbonado Turkeys,	ib.
To Carbonado Hens,	ib.
To Carbonado Veal,	78
To Carbonado Mutton,	ib.
A dish of collops of Mutton	

broyled,	ib.
Steaks of Pork broyled,	79
To Carbonado a Calves head,	ib.
To broyl a chine of Pork,	ib.

## BOOK X.

Of Frigasies and Frying.

How to fry all manner of garnishing,	p. 80
How to fry Oysters in batter,	ib.
A Frigasie of a Hen or Capon,	81
To make a Frigasie of Chickens brown,	82
Another way for Chickens or Rabbits,	ib.
To smear collops of Veal,	83
To fry a dish of Lamb-stones and Sweet-breads,	ib.
How to make a Frigasie of Lamb,	ib.

A Frigasie of Veal,	84
A dish of collops of Mutton, with a savory bogo,	ib.
To fry collered Pork,	85
Another way,	ib.
A Frigasie of Partridges or Woodcocks,	ib.
A Frigasie of Ducks or Wigeons,	86
A fried meat of Bacon,	ib.
To make a fried meat, called an Amlet,	87
Another way,	ib.
To fry Primrose leaves in March with Eggs,	ib.
To	

## THE TABLE.

To coddle Codlings green, to serve up with Cream, ib.	made dish of Rice, ib.
To make Barley Cream, ib.	To Butter Rice, 31
To make Raspberry Cream, 30	To make a Florendine 0
To make red Currans Cream, ib.	Made-dish of Apples, ib.
To make Cabbage Cream, ib.	To make a Florendine 0
To make Snow Cream, 31	Made-dish of Spinage, ib.
To make Almond Leach Cream, ib.	To make Pasties to fry, 31
To make Goosberry Cream, ib.	To make a Florendine 0
To make Rice Milk or Cream to be eaten hot, 32	Made-dish of a Kidney of Veal, ib.
To boyl Milk or Cream to be eaten hot with Bread, ib.	To make toasts of a Kidney of Veal to fry, ib.
To make Spring Pottage, ib.	To make a Florendine of a Calves Chaldron, ib.
To make water Gruel, 33	To make a Made dish of Apples and red Currans, 37
To make Punnado, ib.	To make a Made dish of Artichokes, ib.
To make Barley Gruel, ib.	To make forced Meat, 38
To make a Pairmane Caudle, 34	To make part of the forced Meat green for your use, ib.
To make a Lemmon Caudle, ib.	Another forced Meat, ib.
To make a Florendine or	

## BOOK XI.

Containing strong Broths and Pottages, with other Preparations of Cookery.

To make strong Broth for your use in dressing of Meat, p. 39	dial Broth, ib.
To make an excellent Cordial	To make a Pottage or Broth to serve up with a Bisk or grand boyled Meat, ib.
	Another

## THE TABLE.

Another way, 40	To make a red Pottage, ib.
To make Broth or Pottage, called Skinck, ib.	Another Broth, 43
To make white Broth, 41	How to draw Gravy, ib.
To make stewed Broth, ib.	How to draw Butter. ib.
Another, a Consumption Broth, 42	How to recover butter when it is oyled, 44
	How to make Barly Broth, ib.

## BOOK XII.

Which teacheth how make all manner of hot boyled Meats of Flesh.

How to make a Bisk, pag. 45.	Another way, ib.
To make a brown Bisk, 46	Another way to make a Lear for the said Meat, 51
To make an Olue, ib.	To boyl a Leg of Veal and Bacon, ib.
How to force all manner of Meats, 47	To make your green Sance two ways, ib.
To make your Lear for your sweet forced Meat, 48	To boyl a breast of Veal, 52
How to make a forced boyled Meat, ib.	To boyl a Knuckle of Veal with a Neck cut in five pieces, in Broth, ib.
How to make your Lear and garnish for your sweet forced boyled Meat of the same Fowl, 49	To boyl a Leg of Pork, ib.
To boyl Capons or Chickens in white Broth, ib.	To boyl Capons or Hens for the Winter season, 53
To boyl a hanch of Venison, ib.	Another with Sherdowns, ib.
To boyl Legs, Neck, or Chines of Mutton, four wayes, 50	To boyl Chickens, 54
Another way, ib.	Another way, ib.
	Another way, ib.
	Another way, 55
	Another way to boyl Chickens or Felleets for the Winter,

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK XIII.

Containing how to Bake, Broyl, and Frigafie certain sorts of Fish.

**H**ow to make sauce or  
lear without Butter  
or Eggs, pag. 116  
To fry Fish and all manner  
of garnishing with Oyl,  
117  
Another way for your Lear  
without Eggs, ib.  
To stew a dish of Trouts, ib.  
To boyl and serve Salmon  
whole, 118  
To roast a Pike, ib.  
To roast Eels, 119  
How to roast a Porpus, 120  
To roast a Carp, ib.  
To roast a Salmon whole,  
121  
How to Spitchcock an Eel,  
ib.  
For broyling, 122  
To broyl Flounders or Plaice,  
ib.  
To fry a dish of Maids, 123  
To Frigafie or butter Crabs  
or Lobsters, ib.  
To fry a dish of Ling for  
first Course, ib.  
To Frigacy Shrimps, Pranes,  
Pere-winkles, or Cra-fish,  
124

A Fraise of Cockles, ibid.  
To broyl Oysters, 125  
To broyl Scollops, ib.  
To bake certain Fish, 126  
To bake a Carp two ways,  
ib.  
To bake an Eel Pie, ib.  
To bake a Turbet, 127  
A Salmon Pie to be eaten  
hot, ib.  
To bake a Joll of Ling in a  
Pie, 128  
Another way, ib.  
To bake a Pike in a Coffin,  
129  
To bake a Lump in a Coffin,  
ib.  
To bake Flounders or Plaice,  
130  
To bake an Oyster Pie, ib.  
To make a Batillye Pye of  
Fish, 131  
To make Petteets of Shrimps  
or Pranes, ib.  
To marinate a Carp to be  
eaten cold, 132  
To bask a Carp, ib.  
A Frigacy of Fresh Salmon,  
133  
To

# THE TABLE.

To Frigacy great Plaice or  
Flounders, ibid.  
To make Chuets of Salmon,  
134

To boyl a Carp another way,  
ibid.  
To force an Eel, 135

## BOOK XIV.

Containing several sorts of hot baked Meats.

**T**o bake a Gammon of  
Bacon to be eaten hot,  
with ingredients, p. 136  
To make a Steak Pie of Mut-  
ton, 137  
Another way, ib.  
For a sweet Lamb Pie, 138  
Another way, ib.  
To bake an Hen to be eaten  
hot, 139  
To bake a Hen another way,  
ib.  
Another way to bake a Hen  
in a Patie-pan, 140  
To bake a Capon or Turkey  
in a Patie-pan, ib.  
How to season and bake a  
Pasty of Venison, 141  
Another way to bake Veni-  
son to be eaten hot, 142  
To make a Battilly or Bisk-  
Pie in the Spring, ib.  
To make a Sherdoon Pie in  
the Spring, 143  
To make a Lumbard pie, 144

To make a dish of Chuets, ib.  
To make an Ox-check Pie,  
145  
To make a Calves-head Pie,  
ib.  
To make a Neats-tongue  
Pie to be eaten hot, 146  
To make a Chicken Pie for  
the Winter season, ib.  
Another way, 147  
Another way, ib.  
To make a Calves-feet Pie,  
148  
To make an Olive Pie, ib.  
To make an Artichoke Pie,  
149  
To make a Skerrit Pie, ib.  
To make a Potato Pie, 150  
To make Marrow Pasties  
to fry, ib.  
To make an Egg-pie, 151  
To make a Trotter pie, and  
Taffatee Tarts, 152  
To make an Orangado pie  
153  
Another way, ib.  
A

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK XIII.

Containing how to Bake, Broyl, and Frigafie certain sorts of Fish.

<b>H</b> ow to make sauce or lear without Butter or Eggs, pag. 116	<b>A</b> Fraise of Cockles, ibid.
To fry Fish and all manner of garnishing with Oyl, 117	To broyl Oysters, 125
Another way for your Lear without Eggs, ib.	To broyl Scollops, ib
To stew a dish of Trouts, ib.	To bake certain Fish, 126
To boyl and serve Salmon whole, 118	To bake a Carp two ways, ib.
To roast a Pike, ib.	To bake an Eel Pie, ib.
To roast Eels, 119	To bake a Turbet, 127
How to roast a Porpus, 120	<b>A</b> Salmon Pie to be eaten hot, ib.
To roast a Carp, ib.	To bake a Joll of Ling in a Pie, 128
To roast a Salmon whole, 121	Another way, ib.
How to Spitchcock an Eel, ib.	To bake a Pike in a Coffin, 129
For broyling, 122	To bake a Lump in a Coffin, ib.
To broyl Flounders or Plaice, ib.	To bake Flounders or Plaice, 130
To fry a dish of Maids, 123	To bake an Oyster Pie, ib.
To Frigafie or butter Crabs or Lobsters, ib.	To make a Batillye Pye of Fish, 131
To fry a dish of Ling for first Course, ib.	To make Petteets of Shrimps or Pranes, ib.
To Frigacy Shrimps, Pranes, Perewinkles, or Cra-fish, 124	To marinate a Carp to be eaten celd, 132
	To bask a Carp, ib.
	<b>A</b> Frigacy of Fresh Salmon, 133
	To

# THE TABLE

To Frigacy great Plaice or  
Flounders, ibid.  
To make Chnquets of Salmon,  
134

To boyl a Carp another way,  
bid.  
To force an Eel, 135

## BOOK XIV.

Containing several sorts of hot baked Meats.

<b>T</b> o bake a Gammon of Bacon to be eaten hot, with ingredients, p. 136	To make a dish of Chnquets, ib.
To make a Steak Pie of Mut- ton, 137	To make an Ox-check Pie, 145
Another way, ib.	To make a Calves-head Pie, ib.
For a sweet Lamb Pie, 138	To make a Neats-tongue Pie to be eaten hot, 146
Another way for a savory, ib.	To make a Chicken Pie for the Winter season, ib.
Another way, ib.	Another way, 147
To bake an Hen to be eaten hot, 139	Another way, ib.
To bake a Hen another way, ib.	To make a Calves-feet Pie, 148
Another way to bake a Hen in a Patie-pan, 140	To make an Olive Pie, ib.
To bake a Capon or Turkey in a Patie-pan, ib.	To make an Artichoke Pie, 149
How to season and bake a Pastys of Venison, 141	To make a Skerrit Pie, ib.
Another way to bake Veni- son to be eaten hot, 142	To make a Potato Pie, 150
To make a Battally or Bisk- Pie in the Spring, ib.	To make Marrow Pasties to fry, ib.
To make a Sherdoon Pie in the Spring, 143	To make an Egg-pie, 151
To make a Lumbard pie, 144	To make a Trotter pie, and Taffatee Tarts, 152
	To make an Orangado pie 153
	Another way, ib.
	A

# THE TABLE.

<i>A hot baked Meat of Com-</i>		<i>To make a Pasty of an</i>	
<i>pounds,</i>	154	<i>Goat,</i>	
<i>To make a Pigeon Pie,</i>	155	<i>To make a Lamb Pasty,</i>	155
<i>Another way,</i>	ib.	<i>To bake a Fawn or young</i>	
<i>To make a Kid Pie,</i>	156	<i>Roe,</i>	ib.
<i>Another way,</i>	ib.	<i>To make Pasties of Rice</i>	
<i>Two other ways.</i>	157	<i>fry,</i>	151

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK XV.

## Rare Receipts in Cookery.

*Containing divers Tarts and Made-dishes.*

### The Second Part.

<b>T</b> <i>O make a Bacon Tart,</i>	<i>To make Tarts of the Jelly</i>	<b>T</b> <i>O make a Bisk divers</i>	<i>To bake all manner of Land</i>
<i>150 pag. 160</i>	<i>of Pippins. 165</i>	<i>ways, 171. pag. 169.</i>	<i>Fowl, 177</i>
<i>To make an Almond Tart,</i>	<i>To make Goosberr Tart</i>	<i>To boyl a Capon in Rice, 171</i>	<i>To fry Sheeps-tongues, ib.</i>
<i>ib.</i>	<i>green, and clear as Cry-</i>	<i>To boyl a Leg of Mutton the</i>	<i>To bake a Pigg to be eaten</i>
<i>To make a Pine Apple Tart,</i>	<i>stal, 166</i>	<i>French fashion, 179</i>	<i>hot, ib.</i>
<i>161</i>	<i>To make Puff-past,</i>	<i>To boyl a Neck, Leg, or</i>	<i>To bake all manner of Sea-</i>
<i>Another Tart of Pistaches,</i>	<i>To make a laid Tart for</i>	<i>Chine of Mutton, or a</i>	<i>Fowl to be eaten cold, 178</i>
<i>ib.</i>	<i>Preserves, 167</i>	<i>Neck, Leg, Fillet, or</i>	<i>To hash a Carp, ib.</i>
<i>To make a Spring Tart, ib.</i>	<i>To make a Warden or Pear</i>	<i>Knuckle of Veal, Leg or</i>	<i>For the Stock for Jelly, 179</i>
<i>To make a Cowslip Tart, 162</i>	<i>Pie, ib.</i>	<i>Loyn of Lamb, 174</i>	<i>To make Jelly exceeding</i>
<i>To make a Cheese Tart, ib.</i>	<i>To make a Quince Pie, ib.</i>	<i>To boyl a Chine whole or in</i>	<i>white with Almons, ib.</i>
<i>To make a Pruen Tart, 163</i>	<i>To make a Pie with whole</i>	<i>pieces, ib.</i>	<i>To make some Kickshaws to</i>
<i>To make a Cheese Cake, ib.</i>	<i>Pippins, 168</i>	<i>To bake a Pigg to be eaten</i>	<i>fry or bake, 180</i>
<i>To make a dish of Puffs, 164</i>	<i>A set Tart, ib.</i>	<i>cold, called a Muremaid</i>	<i>To make a Pottage, ib.</i>
<i>To make a set Custard, ib.</i>		<i>Pie, 175</i>	<i>To make a small Bisk of</i>
		<i>Another way, ib.</i>	<i>fisch roasted, 181</i>
		<i>To bake Steaks the French</i>	<i>A Jelly of several colours,</i>
		<i>way, ib.</i>	<i>182</i>
		<i>A Pudding stewed between</i>	<i>To bake Apricocks green,</i>
		<i>two dishes, 170</i>	<i>183</i>
		<i>To make French Puffs with</i>	<i>To make an Oatmeal Pud-</i>
		<i>green Herbs, ib.</i>	<i>ding, ib.</i>
			<i>To</i>

# THE TABLE.

<i>A hot baked Meat of Com-</i>		<i>To make a Pasty of an</i>	
<i>pounds,</i>	154	<i>Goat,</i>	
<i>To make a Pigeon Pie,</i>	155	<i>To make a Lamb Pasty,</i>	15
<i>Another way,</i>	ib.	<i>To bake a Fawn or young</i>	
<i>To make a Kid Pie,</i>	156	<i>Roe,</i>	ib.
<i>Another way,</i>	ib.	<i>To make Pasties of Rice</i>	
<i>Two other ways.</i>	157	<i>fry,</i>	15

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK XV.

## Rare Receipts in Cookery.

Containing divers Tarts and Made-dishes.

### The Second Part.

<b>T</b> <i>O make a Bacon Tart,</i>	<i>To make Tarts of the Jelly</i>	<b>T</b> <i>O make a Bisk divers</i>	<i>To bake all manner of Land</i>
<i>150 pag. 160</i>	<i>of Pippins.</i>	<i>ways, 191. pag. 169.</i>	<i>Fowl,</i>
<i>To make an Almond Tart,</i>	<i>To make Gooseherr Tart.</i>	<i>To boyl a Capon in Rice,</i>	<i>177</i>
<i>ib.</i>	<i>green, and clear as Cry</i>	<i>171</i>	<i>To fry Sheeps-tongues,</i>
<i>To make a Pine Apple Tart,</i>	<i>stal,</i>	<i>166 To boyl a Leg of Mutton the</i>	<i>ib.</i>
<i>161</i>	<i>To make Puff-past,</i>	<i>ib French fashion,</i>	<i>To bake a Pigg to be eaten</i>
<i>Another Tart of Pistaches,</i>	<i>To make a laid Tart for</i>	<i>To boyl a Neck, Leg, or</i>	<i>hot,</i>
<i>ib.</i>	<i>Preserves,</i>	<i>167 Chine of Mutton, or a</i>	<i>To bake all manner of Sea-</i>
<i>To make a Spring Tart, ib.</i>	<i>To make a Warden or Pea</i>	<i>Neck, Leg, Fillet, or</i>	<i>Fowl to be eaten cold,</i>
<i>To make a Cowslip Tart, 162</i>	<i>Pie,</i>	<i>ib. Knuckle of Veal, Leg or</i>	<i>178</i>
<i>To make a Cheese Tart, ib.</i>	<i>To make a Quince Pie, ib.</i>	<i>Loyn of Lamb,</i>	<i>To hash a Carp,</i>
<i>To make a Pruen Tart, 163</i>	<i>To make a Pie with whole</i>	<i>174</i>	<i>For the Stock for Jelly, 179</i>
<i>To make a Cheese Cake, ib.</i>	<i>Pippins,</i>	<i>To boyl a Chine whole or in</i>	<i>To make Jelly exceeding</i>
<i>To make a dish of Puffs, 164</i>	<i>A set Tart,</i>	<i>168 pieces,</i>	<i>white with Almons, ib.</i>
<i>To make a set Custard, ib.</i>		<i>ib. To bake a Pigg to be eaten</i>	<i>To make some Kickshaws to</i>
		<i>cold, called a Maremaid</i>	<i>fry or bake,</i>
		<i>Pie,</i>	<i>180</i>
		<i>175</i>	<i>To make a Pottage,</i>
		<i>Another way,</i>	<i>ib.</i>
		<i>To bake Steaks the French</i>	<i>To make a small Bisk of</i>
		<i>way,</i>	<i>flesh roasted,</i>
		<i>ib.</i>	<i>181</i>
		<i>A Pudding stewed between</i>	<i>A Jelly of several colours,</i>
		<i>two dishes,</i>	<i>182</i>
		<i>170</i>	<i>To bake Apricocks green,</i>
		<i>To make French Puffs with</i>	<i>183</i>
		<i>green Herbs,</i>	<i>To make an Oatmeal Pud-</i>
		<i>ib.</i>	<i>ding,</i>
			<i>ib.</i>
			<i>To</i>

## THE TABLE.

To make an Oatmeal Pudding boyled,	ib.	and other several fish,	193
To make Oatmeal Puddings otherwise, of Fish or Flesh blood,	184	To dress Eggs in the Spanish fashion,	194
To make white Puddings an excellent way,	ib.	To dress Eggs in the Portuguese fashion,	ib.
To make an Italian Pudding	ib.	To dress Eggs called in French A la Hugenota, or the Protestant way,	195
To make Methglin,	185	To dress Eggs in fashion of a Tansey,	
How to make Ipocrus,	ib.	To dress Poacht Eggs,	196
To Jelly Lobsters, Crabs, or Prances,	186	To butter eggs upon toasts,	ibid.
To stew Crabs,	ib.	An excellent way to butter Eggs,	ib.
To force Crabs,	ib.	To make Cheese-cakes,	197
To make water Leach,	187	To make Dowsets,	ib.
To make a boyled Pudding another way,	188	How to make a congealed meat, to be eaten cold,	198
Another way,	ib.	How to congeal a Turkey or Capon,	ib.
A baked Pudding after the Italian fashion,	ib.	How to make small Pindents to fry for first course,	199
To blanch Manchet in a Frying-pan,	189	How to make rich Pancakes,	ibid.
Another way,	ib.	Another way to make them crisp,	200
To boyl Pidgeons the French fashion,	190	How to fry a leg, breast or neck of Lamb,	ibid.
To boyl Mullet or Pike with Oysters,	ib.	How to make a green Frigasse of Chickens,	ib.
To boyl Carps an honourable way,	ib.	A fryed meat in haste for the second corse,	201
Another way to boyl a dish of great Flounders,	191	How to make a Pudding with Whey,	ib.
To make a Hash of Partridges or Capons,	ib.	How	
A rare Frigasse,	192		
To make a Bisk of Carps			

## THE TABLE.

How to make Apple-pies to fry,	ib.	beginning of the Spring,	205
How to make a boyled meat, a forced meat, a dish of Collops, and a roast meat, and a baked meat, of a leg of Veal with some other small ingredients,	202	To make a made dish,	ib.
A Fridays dish made with Barley,	204	An excellent way how to broyl Eels,	ib.
For Friday, to make a dish of fryed Toasts,	ib.	How to butter a dish of eggs with Anchovies,	206
Another Fryday or Lent dish,	ib.	How to fry a dish of Cheese,	ibid.
A second course dish in the		How to broyl a leg of Pork,	ibid.
		How to roast the said Collops,	ibid.
		How to make a Palate Pie,	207





# THE TABLE.

Very rare and most choice Receipts for all manner of Preserving, Conserveing and Candying &c,

<b>T</b> O Preserve Pippins,	Another way,	216
pag. 209	To preserve Grapes,	ib.
Another way,	Another way,	217
Another way to preserve	To preserve Cherries,	ib.
them green,	Another way,	ib.
210	Another way	218
To preserve Apricocks,	To preserve Barberries,	ib.
ib.	To preserve Raspberries,	219
Another way,	Another way,	ib.
Another way to preserve	To preserve your Pomci-	ib.
them ripe,	trons,	ib.
211	To preserve Oranges and	
To preserve Pippins red,	Lemmons,	220
ib.	To preserve Saterion roots,	ibid.
To preserve Pears,	To preserve red Rose-leaves,	
ib.	221	
Another way for white Pip-	To preserve Enula Campa-	
pins,	na roots,	ib.
212	To preserve Currans,	ib.
To preserve Medlars,	To preserve Mulberries,	222
ib.	To preserve Eringa-roots,	ibid.
Another way,	213	
Another way,	ib.	
To preserve Quinces,	To preserve green Walnuts,	ibid.
ib.	To	
Another way to preserve		
them white or red,		
214		
To preserve Goose-berries,		
ib.		
Another way,		
ib.		
Another way,		
215		
To preserve Mellacatons,		
ib.		
To preserve Damasins,		
ib.		

# THE TABLE.

To preserve Angelica roots,  
223  
The time to preserve green

fruits, according to other  
Authors, ibid.

## Conserve.

**C**onserve of Barberries,  
pag. 224.  
Another way, ib.  
To make Conserve of Vio-  
lets, ib.  
To make a Marmalade of  
Quinces, 225  
To make conserve of Borage  
flowers, ib.  
To make conserve of Rose-  
mary flowers, ib.  
To make conserve of Buglos  
flowers, ib.  
To make Pectoral rolls for  
the Cough, 226

To make conserve of Straw-  
berries, ib.  
To make conserve of Prunes  
or Damasins, ib.  
To make conserve of Red  
and Damask Roses, ib.  
To conserve Cowslips, Ma-  
rigolds, Violets, Scabions,  
Sage, and Roses, &c. 227.  
To make a Pomander, ib.  
Another way to conserve  
Strawberries, ib.  
To make conserve of Cicho-  
ry flowers, ib.

## Sirrup.

**T**o make sirrup of Pom-  
citrons, pag. 228.  
To make sirrup of Liguorish,  
ibid.  
To make sirrup of Hoare-  
hound, 229  
To make sirrup of Hyssop, ib.  
To make sirrup of Violets, ib.  
Another rare way, ib.  
To make sirrup of Mulber-  
ries, 230  
To make sirrup of Clove-

Gillyflowers, ibid.  
To make sirrup of Roses solu-  
tive, ib.  
Another way to make sirrup  
of Damask Roses, 231  
To keep your liquor of Roses  
all the year, ib.  
To make sirrup of Cowslips,  
ib.  
To make sirrup of Lemmons,  
ibid.  
To make sirrup of Maiden-  
hair,

# THE TABLE.

*hair,*  
To make sirrup of dry Roses, 232  
ibid. | To keep Cherries all the year, and to have them at Christmas, ibid.

## Candyng.

To candy Violet flowers, pag. 233.  
To candy Pears, Plumbs, Apricocks, to look clear, &c. ibid.  
To candy Borage flowers, 234  
To candy Rosemary flowers, ib.  
To candy all sorts of flowers after the Spanish way, ib.  
To make Manus Christi, ib.  
To candy Goof-berries, 235  
To dry Apricocks, ib.  
To candy Enula. Campana, ibid.  
To candy Eringo-roots, 236  
Another way, ib.  
To dry Pippins, ib.  
To candy Rose-leaves as natural, as if they grew on trees, 237  
To candy all sorts of Flowers, Fruits and Spices, the clear Rock-candy, ib.  
To candy Marigolds in Wedges, the Spanish fashion, ib.  
To candy all manner of flowers in their natural colours, 238  
To candy Ginger, ib.

## Pastes.

To make Paste of Pippins the Genoa fashion, some with leaves, some like Plumbs with stalks, and stones in them, p. 239  
To make Paste of Oranges and Lemmons, ib.  
To make Paste of Goof-berries, 240

Certain

# THE TABLE.

\* Certain Old useful Traditions of Carving and Sewing, &c.

Terms of a Carver, p. 241  
The Office of the Butler, Pantler, Yeoman of the Seller, and Eury, 242  
Of the Sewing of Fish, 245  
Service, ib.  
Of Carving of Flesh, ib.  
Service, 246  
Sauce for many sorts of Fowls and Flesh. 247  
Of the Feasts and Service from Easter unto Whitsuntide, 248

## General directions for the Carving up of Fowl.

Lift that Swan, 249  
Rear that Goose, ib.  
To cup up a Turkey or Bustard, 250  
Dismember that Heron, ib.  
Unbrace that Mallard, 251  
Unlace that Concy, ib.  
Sauce that Capon, ib.  
Alay that Pheasant, ib.  
Wing that Partridge, 252  
Wing that Quail, ib.  
Display that Crane, ib.  
Dismember that Heron, ib.  
Unjoynt that Bittern, ib.  
Break that Egript, ib.  
Untach that Curlew, 253  
Untach that Brew, ib.

Break that Sarcel, ib.  
Mince that Plover, ib.  
A Snite, ib.  
Thigh that Woodcock, ib.  
From the Feast of Whitsuntide unto Midsummer, ib.  
From the Feast of Saint John the Baptist, unto Micahelmas, 254  
From the Feast of Michaelmas, unto the Feast of Christmas, 255

## Sewing of Fish.

First Course, 256  
Second Course, ib.  
Third Course, ib.  
Of carving of Fish, ib.  
Sauces of all Fish, 257  
An excellent way for making Ipocrus, 258  
An approved Recept for a Consumption that hath long remained, ib.  
To collar Flounders, 259  
To roast a shoulder of Mutton in Blood, ib.  
To make a Portugal Pie, ib.  
To stew a Carp, 260  
To make a Bacon Tart, ib.  
To make Vever Olly, or Cheese pottage, ib.

The

chap	Page
1 Pickles	1
2 Celer, Bacon & pickled fish	10
3 Celler Pickles, Bacon, &c.	16
4 Back meat of the fish	22
5 Gellies & Spices	31
6 Bread, Bread & Bedders	51
7 Pickled meat of the fish	55
8 Pudding	78
9 Ham, Towed, Broiled, &c.	86
10 Fruits & Pickles	97
11 Jolly, Technical, & Pickles	113
12 Boyle of the fish	125
13 Pickled Bacon, &c.	135
14 Back meat of the fish	150
15 Pickled Fish, &c.	155
2 part	141
1 Bisk & Journal	233
2 Preserving	251
3 Conserveing	255
4 Candy	260
5 Candies	267
6 Candies	



The whole Body of

# COOKERY

## DISSECTED.

### BOOK I.

*How to pickle Cowcumbers.*

**T**ake your smallest Cowcumbers, or Gerkins, after *Bartholomew-tide*, dip a cloth in Beer, and rub them clean from the dirt, then put a laying of Bay and Dill leaſs in the bottom of your Firkin or Pot, and a quantity of whole Pepper, two or three blades of Mace, and as many Cloves; then place a laying of Cowcumbers thereon; ſo continue with your ſaid ingredients till your Pot or Firkin be full; then make a Liquor with fair Water, and good ſtore of Dill to make it ſtrong, with ſo much Salt as will bear an egg; you may infuſe the Dill, or you may boyl it, but let it be cold, then put it into your Cowcumbers; let this pickle continue to them almoſt a fortnight, then pour part away, and fill it up with white wine Vinegar, ſo ſhall your Cowcumbers be green and criſp, and not too ſour.

*How to pickle Mushrooms.*

**T**AKE a bushel of Mushrooms, blanch them over the crown, barb them beneath ; if they are new, they look as red as a Cherry ; if old, black ; this being done, throw them into a Pan of boyling water, then take them forth and let chem drain ; when they are cold, put them up into your Pot or Glafs, put thereto Cloves, Mace, Ginger, Nutmegs, whole Pepper ; then take white wine, a little Vinegar, with a little quantity of salt, so pour the Liquor into your Mushrooms, and stop them close for your use all the Year.

*To pickle the tops of Elder.*

**B**REAK the tops of your young sprouts of Elder, in *March* or *April*, having a quantity thereof broke in pieces six inches long, boyl them in water half a dozen walms, then pour them out into your Sieve or Collinder, and let them drain ; then prepare a pickle of Wine or Beer ; put thereto a little Salt, and a little bruised Pepper ; so put them into the said Pickle, and stop them. A good Sallet.

*To pickle Elder buds in March, before the Tree leaves.*

**H**AVING gathered what quantity you please before they are full blown, and put them into Wine-vinegar, they are a good Sallet. If in case they are full blown, as in *June*, they serve to make strong Elder-Vinegar ; and themselves no Sallet : This Vinegar is good to make sauce for divers sorts of meat.

*To pickle Clove-gilly-flowers.*

**W**HEN you have picked a good quantity of Gilly-flowers, mingle half White-wine and half Vinegar together, with so much white Sugar as will make them sweet and sharp, and so put your Gilly-flowers

flowers in, with a few Cloves, which is a good Sallet, and the liquor thereof will serve for Lears for sweet and sharp boyled Meats, or baked Meats.

*To pickle Pursland stalks.*

**W**HEN they are washed, and cut in pieces six inches long, boyl them with water and Salt, a dozen walms ; when they are taken up, drained, and cold, let your Pickle be stale Beer, and Wine-vinegar ; add a handful of Salt thereunto, and put them up into your vessel, and stop them up close, and they will keep to the Spring following.

*To pickle Artichokes.*

**T**AKE your Artichokes before they are over-grown, or too full of strings, and when they are pared round, that nothing is left but the bottom, boyl them till they be indifferent tender, but not full boyled, take them up, let them be cold, then take good stale Beer, and White-wine, with a great quantity of whole Pepper, so put them up into a barrel, with a small quantity of Salt, keep them close, and they will not be sour ; it will serve for baked Meats, and boyled Meats, all the Winter.

*To pickle the tops of Turnips.*

**T**AKE the tops of young Turnips, cut off the superfluous branches, or leaves, when your water boyls put them in, and let them boyl till they are indifferent tender ; then take them out, and let them drain, and put them into a pickle of White-wine Vinegar and Salt.

The same manner may you pickle the sprouts of Cabbage-stocks, but take a care you do not over-boyl them.

*To pickle green Figgs.*

**T**Ake your green Figgs about *August*, cut them in halves, and boyl them up in Vinegar, a little quantity of Sugar, large Mace and Cloves, so put them up into your Pot or Glas in the same liquor; they will serve to Garnish your boyled meats, or Friggesses, in the Winter.

*To pickle Barbaries red.*

**W**Hen your Barbaries are picked from the leaves in clusters, about *Michaelmas*, or when they are ripe, let you water boyl, and give them half a dozen walms; let your pickle be of White-wine and Vinegar, not too sharp, so put them up for your use.

*To pickle Sampier green.*

**T**Ake your Sampier fresh from the Rock, and pickle it in Water and salt; when you have occasion to use thereof, take what quantity you please, and throw it into boyling Water; although before it had lost its colour, six or seven walms will make it green; drain it, cool it, and put it into a pickle of Vinegar for your present use; otherwise you may first boyl it in good store of VWater and Salt, and keep it in the same Liquor; but the first way is the best.

*To pickle stalks of Thessel or Sherdowns.*

**I**N *March* or *April*, there is Thessel runs up like an Artichoke; the root thereof is like to the bottom of an Artichoke; both root and stalk being peeled, and boyled in VWater and Salt, you may pickle them in VWhite-wine; it will serve either for baked, or boyled Meats, or else to be ordered and sent to the Table as Artichokes.

*To pickle Reddish tops.*

**Y**OU must do with this, as you do your Turnips or sprouts of Cabbage; it will serve for a hot Sallet.

*To pickle Taragon.*

**Y**OUR Taragon being stripped from the stalk, put it into your Glas or Vessel, and let your Pickle be half VWhite-wine, half Vinegar, so keep it for your use.

*To pickle Cowslips.*

**T**HEY are only to be pickled with Vinegar and Sugar.

*To Pickle Fennel or Dill.*

**L**ET your water boyl, then having your young Fennel tyed up in bunches, half a dozen walms will be enough, drain it, and let your pickle be Vinegar.

*To pickle Red Cabbage.*

**T**Ake your close-leav'd Red-Cabbage, and cut it in quarters, and when your Liquor boyls, give it a dozen walms, and pickle it in Claret-wine Vinegar; you may put into it your Beet-roots boyled, and your Turnips half-boyled; it will all serve both for garnishing and Sallet; for your Turnips thereby shall be dyed into a crimson colour, a handsom garnishing to the Eye.

*To pickle Burdock-Roots.*

**Y**OUR Burdock-Roots being scraped and half-boyled, pickle them with half VWhite-wine, half Vinegar, with a little Pepper and Salt, and when you will make use of them, slice them thin.

*To pickle Lemmon and Orange Pill.*

**T**hey being boyled with Vinegar and Sugar; put them up into the same pickle; you must observe to cut them in small long thongs, the length of half the Pill of your Lemmon being pared; it is an handsome favoury Winter-sallet; these ought to be first boyled in Water, before you boyl them in Sugar.

*To pickle Ashen Keys.*

**B**oyl your Ashen Keys in water, and let the pickle be Vinegar.

*To pickle curled Endive.*

**Y**ou must give your Endive a scald in a walm of boyling water, and pickle it with half White-wine and half Vinegar.

*To pickle Charnel.*

**Y**ou must give your Charnel two or three walm in boyling water; the pickle must be only white Vinegar.

*To pickle Quinces.*

**T**ake your fair Quinces, and core them with your boring irons or scoop; take the worst of your Quinces, and cut them to pieces, and boyl your core or pieces in your pan of liquor, so that you make the liquor strong, then boyl your Quinces prepared in pickle, till they may be supposed a quarter boyled; then strain out your liquor with your hair-sieve, strainer, and put a small quantity of Salt, add there some strong Beer, and put up your Quinces whole in your Vessel or Pot, and pour in some of the same liquor and stop them close up.

*To pickle Bramble-Fruit.*

**I**t is a long berry, but full of stones, some call them Services, or Hips: Your pickle is Beer-vinegar, and a little Sugar; you must give them three or four walm; but if they are full ripe, you are to pickle them raw as they are.

*To pickle Broom-buds.*

**P**ut your Broom-buds into little Linnen Baggs, tie them up close, make a pickle of Bay-salt and water, being boyled together, so that it will bear an Egg; when it is cold, put it into your Vessel or Pot, to your baggs of Broom-buds, keep it close stoppt, and let it lye until it looks black, shift it again once or twice, until it change to a bright or green colour, afterwards take it out, and boyl it, as your occasion calls for, and pickle it in Vinegar. It will keep a Month or two.

*To pickle Bog-berries.*

**B**oyl up some Vinegar and Sugar together, and pour it in, being hot, into your Pot or Vessel where your Bog-berries are: and they will serve to garnish your dishes all the Winter; you may do the like to pickle Hog-haws; only boyl them up if they are not ripe.

*To pickle Grapes.*

**L**et not your Grapes be fully ripe; their pickle is White-wine and a little Sugar.

*To pickle Red and White Currans.*

**T**ake Vinegar and White-wine, with so much Sugar as will make it pretty sweet, then take your Red or White Currans, being not fully ripe, and give them one walm, so cover them over with the said pickle, keeping them always under liquor.

*To pickle Elder, or many other buds of trees in the Spring, that useth to serve for Spring-sallets.*

**G**Ive them one or two walms with Vinegar, Salt, whole Pepper, long Mace, and a Lemmon-Pill cut in pieces, then drain them, and let the Buds and the Liquor cool severally; afterwards put them in a Pot, and cover them with your pickle.

*To pickle Cabbage-stalks.*

**A**Bout Michaelmas you may take your Cabbage-stalks, an handful or more from the Cabbage, or so far as the pith is good; shave off the out-side, and cut them in quarters, half boyl them in water and salt, then cut the pith from the outward pill, and pickle it in white-wine, a little stale Beer, bruised Pepper, large Mace, a few Fennel-seeds and Salt; you may slice out this with your pickled Sallets.

*To pickle Champinnions.*

**Y**OU must give them two or three walms; and pickle them in white-wine Vinegar, bruised Pepper, Salt, with a little large Mace.

*To pickle Sleep-at-noon.*

**L**Et your water boyl with a little Salt, throw it in, and let it have three or four walms, put it forth into a Cullender; when it is cold, pickle it in white-wine and Vinegar, with a little Pepper and large Mace.

*To pickle the stalks of March-Mallows.*

**I**N the latter end of *March*, and in *April*, your stalks will be as big as a Childs finger, you may gather of them the quantity of a bushel more or less, break them in lengths, about five or six inches, and pill off the outward

outward peel, and when your Pan boyls with water and an handful of Salt, put them in, and let them have five or six walms, then take them up with your Scummer, and lay them a draining until they are cold, and make your Pickle with stale Beer, some Vinegar, gross Pepper, and an handful of Salt; when they are pilled as aforesaid, you may take an handful of them, and even them at the ends, and cut them as round as you can, about the bigness of a Pease; thus do until you have cut a good dish of them, then lay on a skillet of water, and let it boyl with some beaten Pepper tyed in a ragg; put them in, and let them boyl quick, (as you do Pease) when they are enough, put them into a Cullender, let the water drain from them, put them in a dish with sweet Butter, and tosse them up together; dish them after the manner of Pease, with Pepper and Salt on the dish brims: And they differ very little in their taste from Pease, therefore some call them *March Pease*.

*To pickle Alexander-Buds.*

**T**AKE Alexander-Buds before they begin to run to seed, take off their loose leaves and top, so that the Bud may be firm, cut part of the Root to it; let them be half-boyled in Water and Salt, then put them from the liquor, and when they are cold, pickle them with Vinegar, Salt, and a little stale Beer; when you dish them up, you must slit them in the middle.

*To pickle Mallagatoons.*

**Y**OU must take them before they are ripe, so that with a Knife you may split them through the stone, then take half so much Sugar as they weigh, and put it in as much water as will boyl them up, and when your Sugar and Water boyls well, scum it, and put in your Mallagatoons with their skin-side downward, and let them simmer, but not boyl up; after this manner you may

may do Peaches and Apricocks, being not full ripe, or Apples in halves; pickle them in the said pickle as you boyl them; this will serve for the garnishing of Sallets.

In these varieties of pickles, you have matter sufficient to make Grand-sallets for the Winter, as also for the Summer, being many times desired, for many of them are very wholsom and Cordial for the Stomach.

## BOOK II.

*How to Sowce, Pickle and Coller all manner of Flesh.*

*To Coller and Sowce Brawn.*

**Y**Our Brawn being scalded and boned, of each side you may make three handfom Collers, the neck Coller, the sheald Coller, and so the side or flank Coller; if your Brawn be very fat, you may make also the gammon Coller behind, otherwise boyl it and sowce it; this being watered two Days, shifted three or four times a Day, and still kept scraped, then wash it out, and squeeze out the blood, and dry it with cloaths; when it is very dry, sprinkle on Salt; so begin at the belly, and wind it up into Collers; but in case you can, stoe more flesh in the flank, or in the Coller; you may cut it out of other places where there is too much, or from the Gammon; this being bound up, as you will bind up a Trunk, with all the strength that can be obtained, put it in your Furnace or Copper; when it boyls, scum it; you must be careful it be kept full of liquor, and continually scummed for the space of six hours, then try it with a Wheatstraw if it be very tender, cool your Boyler by taking away your Fire, and filling of it constantly with cold water; so shall your Brawn be white; but if it

stands,

stands, or settles in its liquor, it will be black; then take up your Brawn, and set it up on the end, on a Board, your Sowce drink ought to be beer brewed on purpose; but if it be of the House Beer, then boyl a Pan of Water, throw therein a Peck of Wheaten Bran and let it boyl, strain it thorough a hair Sieve, and throw in two handfuls of Salt, so mix it with your Beer aforesaid, and sowce your Brawn therein; you may take half a Peck of white flower of Oatmeal, and mix it with some liquor, and run it through your hair Sieve, and it will cause your sowce to be White: Milk and Whey is used in this case; but your Milk will not keep so long; you may put both, in the boyling thereof; it will cause it to boyl white; keep your sowce Brawn close covered, and when it begins to be sour, you may renew it at your pleasure, with adding of fresh liquor.

*To Coller Venison.*

**T**AKE your Venison and cut it fit to be Collered, or to put into your Pot, it being something deep, and slender, so that you may make about three Collers of a large side, or hanch; season your Venison (being larded before) with Pepper, a little Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and as much Salt as will turn your Spices grayish; then roul up your Collers, put them into your Pot, put Butter thereunto, so cover over your Pot with some course paste made a purpose; this will ask four or five hours baking; draw them out of the Oven, and let them stand until they are cold, then may you take off your lid, and take out your Venison whole, pour away your gravie, and make clean your Pot, put a little clarified butter in the bottom thereof, then put your Coller in again, and fill it up with clarified Butter, so put on your lid, with a sheet of brown Paper tyed over it; this way shall you keep Venison a Twelvemonth. In a great feast you may break three of

your



your Pots to pieces, then take out your Venison whole, being congealed, rowed with Butter, set your three Collers upon a great dish, and plate; then stick all your Butter round about with Bay-leaves and a branch of Bayes on the top of each Coller; in your common dyet one is enough for a Dish, but you must break your Pot, otherwise your Butter will not come forth whole with it; you must also dip your Pot in hot Water to loosen your Butter from the sides. This is as rich and honourable a Second-courle Dish, as your Brawn is for the first: you may also if you please, slice it out of your Pots at your pleasure: The same way may you do with Venison baked in Rye-dough; that is, Take out all your Venison when it is baked, scrape out all your gravie and jelly out of your bottom and sides of your Pie, pour in clarified Butter, place in your Venison again, and cover it over with clarified Butter, then put on your lid in its place; it will congeal to the clarified Butter, that none can tell that ever it was cut; but you must remember to lard all this Venison, before you Coller it, or put it into your baked meat.

*To Coller Beef Red.*

**T**AKE a good flank of Beef, and cut out a Coller three quarters of a Yard long, and almost half a Yard broad; then take a small quantity of Cutchenele prepared, and a little Allum: put this into the value of a pint of red Wine, then season your Beef with Salt-peter Salt, and put it into a Boul or Tray, with your aforesaid VVine, mix it all well together, and let it lye four and twenty hours; then season your Beef with a handful of sweet Herbs minced, two Nutmegs, with a little Cloves and Mace beaten, and a quantity of small Pepper not to be discerned; so Coller up your Beef, and bind it with your Tape; if you have a Pot high enough, you may bake it, put a little Liquor therein; otherwaies you may

may boyl it in Pump VVater with a soft fire; when it is cold put it into your pickle, being of white wine, str ong Broth, and Vinegar, with a little Salt, if the Coller be too fresh, otherwise you need put none; when you go to dish this at a Feast, you may cut it into four Collers; it will be of a lovely red, stick it with Bay-leaves, and garnish your Dish with flowers and green: You may also cut many Dishes of your Coller in slices, it will be an handsome Service for your Second Courle.

*To Colley Veal.*

**T**AKE a Breast of Veal and bone him, and beat him square, fitting to be Collered, soak him well in several Waters, till all the blood is soaked out, then take him and dry him, and season him with beaten Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Ginger, put a handful of sweet Herbs, about a Spoonful of Salt, strow this all over it, then have your slices of fine thin fat Bacon, seasoned with a little Sage and Pepper; dip each piece in the yolks of Eggs, and arder all over your Veal, so begin at the Neck end, and roul it up into a fast Coller, bind it up fast with Tape, so boyl it with your bones, with a faggot of sweet herbs, keep it constantly scummed, till it is boyled, then put it into your sowing-Pan with the same Broth, adding some Vinegar and Salt thereto, with some large Mace; when you serve it up, you may cut it in thin slices, and fill a great dish, and garnish it with flowers, and serve it for the first course.

*To Colley Pig.*

**Y**OUR Pig being split and boned, and soaked well in several Waters, dry it, season it with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Ginger, a little quantity of Pepper, with a handful of sweet Herbs, and sage, about a spoonful of Salt; all this being mixed, cast them on both sides of your Pig; then Coller it close, beginning at the tail, and

and bind it up : wash it clean from the Herbs, and put it a boyling in fair Water, keep it constantly scummed, when it is more than half boyled, put in a faggot of sweet Herbs, some large Mace, a race or two of Ginger sliced, with half a pint of Vinegar, and a piece of Izenglass, or at least boyl your Izenglass and your Spice in so much of it that you intend to jelly ; The Pigg being boyled, put it forth into your Vessel or Pan, take away the top and the bottom of your broth or jelly, melt it, and pour it to your Pigg again, dish up your Pig, when you are ready, cut your Coller into three or four, and dish the head in the middle, on the top of them, with an Apple in his mouth, beat your jelly, and garnish your Pigg, and dish with slices and gobbets (with some slices on the back) as also with flowers and Bay-leaves.

~ *To Coller Pork.*

**Y**OU may take a piece of Pork out of the side, as you did before of Brawn, being watered all Night, and well squeezed from the blood, seasoned with a good handful of Sage, sweet Margerom, Time and Parsley minced together very small ; then having cut out of a fillet of Veal so many thin Collops, hackt with the back of a Knife, and washed over with yolks of Eggs, cover your said Coller, with your Eggy side of your Veal downwards, then wash over your Veal on the upper side with Eggs, and throw on your seasoning, with so much Salt as you may imagine may season it, and it will congeal together by reason of the Eggs : so Coller it, and bind it up, and when it is boyled, Sowce it with some of the said liquor, and a little Vinegar, beaten Pepper and Ginger : You may slice a Coller thereof when you dish it ; it will fill three or four great dishes or chargers, or you may send it up in a Coller ; garnish about your dish with sage and flowers, and stick your Pork with Bay-leaves, or Rosemary and Flowers.

*To*

*To Coller Mutton.*

**T**AKE a breast of Mutton and bone it, cut off the Neck part of it, slice it about the Brisket, soak it very well in Water from all the Blood, it being dried and spread abroad, season it with an Onion, a little Sampier, a few Capers, a pickle Cowcumber, add to it a little Time ; all this being small minced together, throw it on your meat, with Pepper, Cloves, Mace, a little Ginger and Salt, with some pieces of Anchovies all over ; sprinkle a top thereof with your feather, the yolk of an egg, then wind up your Coller exceeding close, and boyl it with Water and Salt, with a faggot or two of sweet Herbs ; you may cut a Neck in five or six pieces, and lard it with Lemmon-pill and boyl with it ; thus you may do with your Chines also ; but if you Sowce your Chines, you must lard them with Bacon, being boyled, put Vinegar into the liquor ; This will also serve for a hot boyled meat, the lear being made as you shall see in the hot boyled Meats ; if you send it up cold, you may cut it into so many slices, as you have larded pieces ; put the highest Coller in the middle, then garnish your dish with Sampier or Capers, your meat with Lemmon.

*To Coller Goats-flesh.*

**T**AKE your Goats-flesh, breast or neck, bone it, cut it, and beat it out as thin at one place as another, season it with Pepper, Salt, some Cloves, Mace, a little Time, sweet Margerom, Winter-Savory, and Ginger beaten ; Coller it, bind it, and bake it in a Pot, put a Pint of White-wine and strong broth thereto, when it is baked, add more Wine to the Liquor, cut it in the middle, and let it lyè in the pickle, so you may send it up in slices, or how you please.

*To*

*To Coller Geese.*

**B**One your Geese, and cut them square, fit to be Collered, let them soak one Night in their seasoning, it being Cloves and Mace, Pepper and Salt, so in the Morning take it forth, and put small pieces of Anchoves all over, and Westphalie Bacon minced, then roul it up, as aforesaid, and boyl it in strong Broth, with a little whole Pepper and large Mace, pickle them in the same Liquor; when you dish them, cut them in halves, then the two sides will stand upwards, dish them up, garnish the brims of your dish with Westphaly Bacon minced.

*To Coller Swan.*

**B**One your Swan, and part the two sides, season it as the Geese aforesaid, only instead of the Westphaly Bacon and Anchoves, take thin slices of fat Bacon, almost the breadth of the sides, season them with small Pepper and Sage minced, and dip them into yolks of Eggs, and so lay them on upon the sides of your Swan, and roul them up into Collers; let your Pickle as aforesaid, be as to the Geese; boyl the head to set upon your Collers in the middle of your Dish.

*To Coller Brand Geese or Wiggens.*

**D**O as you did by your Geese before, only add thereto an Onion or two, before you have Collered it; this will all serve for second Course, in case you want number of Dishes, or else you may use them for the first Course.

By the same rule you may do any other Fowl according to their Nature in the time of Season.

BOOK

## BOOK III.

*To Sowce, Pickle, or Marble Fish.**To Coller Eels.*

**T**AKE your greatest Eel, and cover it well with salt, split it down the back close to the Bone, then cut out the Bone, as bare as you can, wash them and dry them well, and lay them upon a Dresser-board strowed with Salt, that he may not slip when you go to Coller him, then take a handful of minced Oysters, with a little Time, sweet-Margerom, Winter-savory, one Onion minced small, then some Nutmegs, Cloves and Mace beaten small; all this being mingled, strow it on the inside of your Eels; the Salt that lyes on the slippery side of the Eel, will be enough to season it; if not, add some more thereunto, so roul them up close, and bind them with Tape, boyl them in fair Water and Salt, with a little Vinegar, a faggot or two of sweet Herbs, and two or three whole Onions, and sliced Ginger, let that be your Pickle; then at your pleasure, you may serve them up to the Table, garnish them with Fennel and Flowers, as you see good.

*To Sowce a Tench, to be served in Jelly.*

**T**AKE a Tench, and split him down the Back, only cut off the Head whole, when you have washed them clean from the Blood, boyl them up with White-wine, Water, Vinegar and Salt, with large Mace, sliced Ginger, Nutmegs, slices of Lemmon, so let them boyl in no more Liquor than will cover them, and keep them down under Liquor with a Dish or Plate; when he is boyled, take him up with your Scummer, and lay him

in

in the Dish that you intend to send him up in; then take all the chine bones from the back, and stick them on the Fish, and take a quantity of the said Liquor, and put it on the Fire again; and in case it will not jelly by the strength of the Fish, then boyl a piece of Izenglass, till you find it comes to a jelly; so let it stand till it is almost cold, that it will but run, then pour it over your Fish into the dish, you may keep some to beat; for the garnishing of your Dish, you may mince Sives and Tarragon together, and strow the brims of your Dish with your Fish, if you please, when you send it up; after the same manner you may use for Turbert, Breme, or Perch, or any other Fish that you have a desire to serve up in Jelly.

*To pickle Smelts white or red.*

**T**AKE your large Smelts, and being geld, lay them in a Pan, on them a row of Lemmons, slice Ginger, Nutmeg, large Mace and whole Pepper, then a row of Smelts, so continue till they are placed, then put them white-wine Vinegar, and Salt, and Bay-leaves on top; but if you would pickle them Red, your Pickle must be red Wine, well mingled with Cutchenele, this will be ready in a Week after they are pickled; put them in halves, as you do Anchovies, and dish them up, strow upon them Lemmon cut square like Dice, with Broom-buds and Barberries, so pour it upon them; garnish them with sliced Lemmon, and serve them up.

*To Marble Sowls, Plaice, Flounders, Smelts, or any other Fish that is fitting to Marble.*

**F**ILL your Frying-pan with sweet Sallet-oil, and when it is very hot, your Fish being dried and flowered, put them into the said Pan; when they are fried brown and stiff, put them into a large earthen pan, put there sliced Nutmeg, large Mace, and whole Pepper,

two or three sliced Lemmons; when you have done frying of all your Fish, fry a quantity of Bay-leaves, and put them in a top of your Fish, then put to it so much White-wine, and a little Vinegar, as will cover the Fish, strow a little Salt in it, so dish them up for second Course, when you have occasion.

*To pickle Lobsters, and to preserve them.*

**I**N case you are afraid your Lobsters will miscarry after they are boyled, and that they will keep no longer, then take Fennel and bruise it in Vinegar, add salt thereto, and with a branch or two of Fennel, wash them between the Carkase and the Tail, leave your branched Fennel under the Tail, and set them down in a cold place, or a moister with Salt; but if you will be at so much charge, you may preserve them in the said Pickle; however you may preserve the Meat for your use, the tail and claws being broke, in the Pickle aforesaid, and use them as a Sallet. Thus must you preserve your Pranes, or Shrimps, or Crasfish.

*To pickle a Conger Eel.*

**Y**OU must scald your Eel, and scrape it till the outward Skin is scraped off, then boyl your Eel, being cut in pieces, and bound with Tape, in Water, Salt, and Vinegar, and an handful of green Fennel, and when it is boyled, put it into your Sowing pan, with some of the same Liquor and Beer-Vinegar, with an handful of Fennel on the top of the Fish, so serve it up cold to the Table.

*To Pickle and Sower Sturgeon.*

**O**PEN your Sturgeon and take out the entrails; if it be a Female, take out the spawn thereof, and preserve it to make Caveer, then cut out your Sturgeon in lengths, being split equally through the back, first cut off

off your Jowl to the bodyward, then your first and second Ronde very fair, so that the Tail may be the least, so that you will have Eight pieces in your Sturgeon; bind it up very close with braces or tape, strow good store of Salt thereon; your Liquor boyling very hard, put it in, then let it boyl for an hour and an half softly, take it up carefully without breaking, and let it cool, then put it into your Caggs or Barrel; let your pickle be half White-wine, half stale-Beer, with two or three handfuls of Salt, so put it to your Sturgeon as aforesaid, then hoop up your Barrel, and keep it close, so that you may take off the Head at your ease, which you must do ever now and then, and supply with Liquor, always scumming away the Oyl; otherwise your Sturgeon will be rusty.

*To pickle Caveer.*

**W**ash it with Vinegar, season it with Salt, then press it two or three Dayes, so that all the Liquor or excrements may run away from it, then take it again forth, and mix it together with a quantity of Pepper beaten small to dust, and Salt as before, then put it into your Press again; let it stand two or three Dayes, then taste if it be seasoned high enough; if not, you must do so the third time; then take it and put it in an Earthen Pot, and strow on Salt on the top of it; when you make any use to serve up any of it, take out a quantity thereof, and wash it with Vinegar, and with your Knife separate your Caveer from the strings, and bring it into certain small parcels, as big as a Sprat, then dish it up in your Dish round about, and in the middle put slices of Lemmon between, pour on Oyl and Vinegar, and garnish it with Lemmons and Barberries.

*To Coller Sowls.*

**T**ake out the Bone of the Sowl from the Head to the Tail, in the White side of him; you must only scale the Sowl, and not strip him, then take a little piece of Salmon, a handful of set Oysters, the tail of a Lobster, Pranes or Shrimps; mince all this together with the yolks of half a dozen Eggs, boyled hard, with half a dozen of Anchovies, then take a handful of sweet Herbs, minced very small, put them all together, make them up into a Body with your yolks of Eggs, and grated Bread, season them with Nutmegs, Cloves, Mace, Ginger, and a little Salt: This same forced Meat will serve for most Fish: your Sowl, as aforesaid, being washed and dried, and washed over with a few yolks of Eggs, then spread part of the forced Meat all over the Sowls, then wash it over with Eggs again, and dip your Oysters in the yolks of Eggs, with Pranes, Shrimps, or sliced Lobster, and stick upon the forced Meat, sprinkling some Salt, and more spices, if occasion shall require, then soul up your Sowl in Coller, and bind him hard with Tape; you may force as many as you please, and boyl them in Water, Wine, Vinegar and Salt, and seasoned with whole spice, with a faggot or two of sweet Herbs; let your Liquor boyl before you put in your Coller, and pickle them in the same; when they are boyled, if you serve them up, you may cut them in the middle, and then the middle of your Sowl stands upwards in the Dish.

*To Coller Salmon.*

**T**ake a side of Salmon, you may cut off a handful of the Tail, it being dry and washed; wash it over with the yolks of Eggs, strow on a good handful of sweet Herbs, with a little Fennel, season it with a pretty store of Salt, and a good quantity of your aforesaid

said spice, adding a little Pepper thereto, bind it up in Collers with your broad Tape; let your water, vinegar and salt boyl together, then put in your said Coller with a faggot of sweet Herbs, with sliced Ginger and Nutmeg; it will ask an hour and halfe boyling, if it be a great Coller; so put it into your Sowle-pan with your Liquor, until you go to dishing of your cold-meats.

*To Sowce Lumps.*

**S**ome flea your Lumps before they boyl them, but that is not proper for any Sowced Fish, to be served in cold; you must only scald and scrape him with your Knife, then boyl him up as the aforelaid Fish, and serve him to the Table; you may serve him with Jelly as you were shewn before.

After the same manner of boyling Fish, or Pickling you may do Mullets, Dace, Gurnets, Pikes, Carps, Perches, Tenches, Roches, and many other sorts of Fish, in the Nature of this.

---

BOOK ~~X~~ **IV**

---

*Cold baked Meats of Flesh.*

**A**Fore you go about your baked Meats, I shall give some directions how to make your Paste because some that may have occasion, may be ignorant therein.

*To make Paste of Rye-Flower.*

**I**T is only done with boyling Water, made very thick and molded so together that it may not crack; your Paste for your lesser cold baked-Meats, as for Fowls and the like, is to be made with fine Flower, to every Pe

Peck a Pound and half of Butter, and about the quantity of eight Eggs, casting away the Whites of Four, put your Butter into your Liquor, and when it is melted, pour it into a hole made in your Flower, but not to your Eggs, and put to it as much Liquor as will work it up, so mingle it together with your Eggs lying round about your Flower; for if you should put your scalding Liquor to your Eggs at first, you would caudle them, and take away their use and Operation, in making your Paste any whit the better to stand; you are not to strive to make this Paste altogether so stiff as the other, yet it must be somewhat stiffer than your Paste for hot baked-meats, because you raise these higher than them; And the matter that you bake in these, will ask much more baking than your hot baked-meat; this must be well molded, that it may work as clear as wax; and to that end, let not your Liquor be too vehement hot; the more Butter you put in, the more colder let your Liquor be; you may well upon that account, put in two Pound of Butter.

*To Bake Venison in Crust, or in Pots.*

**Y**Our Venison being boned and parboyled, you must lard it very thick with your best larding Bacon, cut in square pieces about the bigness of the top of your Finger, and as long; then season it with Pepper and Salt, only put Salt in your Pepper till it look grayish; if it be an Hanch, you must cut it with your Knife, till you make it fit for your Coffin; if it be a side, you must take out the sinews, and the skin that is thereon, and cut off the neck part, to put under your best Venison; but your sides are more fitting to be baked to eat hot, and your Hanches cold: now your Coffin being made round, or four-square with your Rye Paste, about a Foot high, your best fashion is round; lay in sheers of lard in the bottom of your Coffin, and strow in season



ing, and then place in your Venison; if you please, you may sheet it with lard also on the top, then put on two pound of Butter very smooth; so your lid being ready, indifferent thick, wet it, and lay it on, and close your Pie; so make a funnel upon your lid, with your garnish; so beat two or three Eggs, with a Spoonful of water, and a little flower, indore your baked Meat with the same, with your wetting Brush made of Feathers. This baked Meat will ask six hours baking; take heed your Oven be not too hot at the top, to scorch the brims; when it comes forth of the Oven, if you will keep it any thing long, you must pour out all the Liquor, for the gravie will presently putrifie it; otherwise you must do as you were taught before; then take off your Butter clear from your gravie, and put it to your clarified Butter, and fill up your Pie when it is cold; being thus done it shall keep half a Year; but being done as aforesaid, it shall keep a Twelve-month: keep your funnel stopped with a piece of Butter.

*To bake a Fillet of Veal to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE a great Leg of Veal, and cut off a large Fillet; then cut it into three pieces like Fillets, and parboil them: when they are cold, season them with a little Pepper beaten small, and Salt, Nutmeg, Cloves and Mace; your Coffin being ready, put in the first Fillet, and strow on Time, and having slices of Bacon seasoned with Sage and Pepper, lay it on the top of the said Veal: then lay on the second Fillet, and do the like with another laying of Bacon; then lay on the third Fillet, and do the like: So strow on a little minced Time, and a little seasoning, with some large Mace, put on the Butter, and close up the Pye. You must observe to beat all your Fillets of Veal with a Rolling-pin, or with the back of a Clever, put on your Funnel, garnish and indore your baked-meat with Yolks

of Eggs: Let this Baked-meats be made with hot Butter, paste, and fine flower: when it is baked and cold, fill it up with clarified Butter.

*To bake a Calves-head to be eaten cold.*

**Y**OU must first half boyl a fair Calves-head, then take out all the Bones on both sides, and season it with the aforesaid seasoning, and lard it with Bacon and a little Lemmon-pill; then having a Coffin large enough, not very high, nor very thick, but made four-square, lay on some sheets of Lard on the top, and Butter it; when it is baked and cold, fill it with clarified Butter.

*To bake a Fawn or Kid to be eaten cold.*

**F**IRST, bone either Fawn or Kid, parboil; and lard them very thick with Bacon, then season them with a little fine Pepper, Nutmeg, Cloves, Mace, and as much Salt as you think fitting (cold baked Meats ought to have more than hot) then take some savoury forc'd Meat, and put into the Belly, and so make it into the proportion as before it was boned: make your Coffin according to that proportion, with hot Butter, paste, and put it in fairly, so that it bear not down the sides: So put on your Butter, and close it up, and when it is baked and cold, fill it up at the Funnel with clarified Butter.

*To bake a Hare.*

**T**AKE a Hare and parboil him, and cut all the Flesh clean from the Bones, then take a good piece of *Westphalia* Bacon, or other lean Bacon well boiled, mince them all together, then beat them in a great Morter, season it with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg, with a handful of minced sweet Herbs put to it, a little Vinegar, and three Eggs; beat them again in the

the Morter, till they come into a reasonable Body, not too stiff: having your Coffin made in the form of a Hare, lay in part of this Meat over the bottom, then lay a laying of Bacon, of square pieces as big as a Tobacco Pipe, so long as your Meat, then lay in another laying of your Meat: This do three or four times, till all the Meat is gone, lay also a laying of Bacon on the top of it. Note, that you must wash every laying with the yolks of Eggs, and squeeze it down with your hand, then put on Butter, and close your Pye: you should also first lay sheets of Lard at the bottom; set up the Head and Ears of your Hare in the fore-part of the Pye, in a funnel of paste, with a Garnish; and a funnel in the middle thereof, indored with yolks of Eggs beaten, and so bake it: when it is cold, fill it with clarified Butter; this must be done with hot Butter-paste: To carve when it is Eating, you must begin at the Tail, and cut through to the Head, it will be all madder'd in a Body in your slices.

*Another way to bake a Hare.*

**T**AKE a Hare, being parboiled, and break his bones with a chopping Knife, that they start not up, and break your Pye; and also cut the sinews of the back and other parts, then lard them very well with bacon lard; season them with Pepper and Salt, a little Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg: your Coffin being ready, in the proportion of a Hare, lay some leaves of lard underneath, seasoned with Pepper, minced Sage, and sweet Herbs, so put in your Hare, only the head to be on the lid, as aforesaid; put in your Butter, and close your Pye, indore it, bake it, and fill it with clarified Butter when it is cold.

*To bake Pork to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE a Loin of Pork and bone it, and cut part thereof into thin collops beaten with the Clever, also take as many collops of Veal thin beaten; season your Pork with Pepper, Salt, and minced Sage; season your Veal with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and minced Time; put yolks of Eggs to each of your Meats, and mingle them together, with their several seasonings, then lay a laying of the Pork, in a form as you intend to make your Pye, either round or otherwise; and then a laying of your Veal thereon, so continue till you have laid all your Meat, then take a Rolling-pin and beat it well together into a Body, put it into your Coffin made for that purpose, close it, indore it, bake it; when it is cold, fill it with clarified Butter; let your Pork be the fat end of the Loyn, and both undermost and uppermost in your Pye.

*To bake Brawn to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE your raw lean Brawn that is not useful to collar, and as much fat Bacon, and mince them small together, then beat them in a Morter, beat a good handful of minced Sage with them; season them with a good handful of Pepper and Salt, and a good quantity of beaten Ginger, pour in a little Vinegar, and break in a couple of Eggs; you may make a cold Butter-paste, and drive out a sheet thereof, and lay in your Meat in the form of a Brawn, and put in Butter and Bay-leaves a top, and so close up your Pasty: Let them be sent up to the Table with an Apple in his Mouth: If you please, you may bake it in a round Pye or any other form.



*The whole Body of Cookery Dissected.*

*To bake Rabbits to be Eaten cold.*

**W**hen they are parboiled, take out all the Bones you can well take out, and lard your Rabbits, then season them as you did your Hare, put a good quantity of Savoury, Forc'd meat, so put them into your Coffin prepared; put on Butter and close your Pye, bake it, and fill it with clarified Butter when it is cold.

*To bake Pigeons to be Eaten cold.*

**P**igeons being parboiled, stuff them full of forc'd Meat, and Bacon in slices; being seasoned with Pepper and Salt, lay them into your Coffin prepared and put betwixt each, one slice of Bacon seasoned with Pepper and Sage; so close your Pye, put on a Funnel, and when 'tis baked and cold, fill it with melted Butter.

*To bake Bran-Geese, or Wild-Geese.*

**W**hen they are parboiled, take out the breast bones, and as many other as you can, not disfiguring the Fowl: then season the Fowl, and lard them, bake them, so fill them with Butter.

*To bake a Turkey.*

**B**one and lard your Turkey when it is parboiled, being seasoned with Pepper, Salt, with a little Cloves and Mace, put him into your Coffin prepared for it, lay on Butter, and close it; put the Head on the top with your garnish: Indore it, bake it, and fill it with clarified Butter when it is cold.

*To bake Herns.*

**O**f your Herns, you must take out what bones you can, not disfiguring the Fowl; so lard it,

it, and season it with Pepper, Salt, and Cloves and Mace beaten; close it, and bake it, and fill it when it is cold with Butter.

*To bake a Swan.*

**P**ull all the gross Feathers from the Swan clean, and all the down; then case your Swan, and bone it, leave all the Flesh, lard it extream well, and season it very high with Pepper, Salt, Cloves and Mace; so having your Coffin prepared in the proportion of a Swan, made of Rye dough, put in your Swan, and lay some sheets of lard and bay-leaves on the top, so put on Butter and close it: put on the Head and Legs on the top, garnish and indore it, and bake it; when it is cold fill it up with clarified Butter. Your skin being spread forth and dried, is good to make a Stomacher for them that are apt to take cold in their Breast. You may bake your Swan, if you please, being ordered as aforesaid, and not case it.

*How to bake a Goose.*

**B**reak the bones of your Goose and parboil him, then season him with Pepper and Salt, a little Cloves and Mace; if you please, you may bake a Rabbit or two with it, because your Stubble-Geese are very fat, and your Rabbits dry, you need not lard either: Bake it in good hot Butter paste. This is the Goodwives Pye upon the season, or against a good time; by the same Rules as aforesaid, you may bake any other gross Flesh or Fowl, according to its nature or quality.

*Cold Baked Meats of Fish.*

*To bake a Lamprey Eel Pye.*

**C**ut open your Lamprey in the belly, and take the bone out of the back, then scald it, and scrape it well

well of the skin side; season it in the inside with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, and a little minced Onyon, then close it together again as it were whole; you must also season the outside: make a round Coffin, being ready of Rye dough, according to the wideness of your Eel when turned round therein; if your Coffin be very high, you may lay one upon another: put in two great Onyons in the middle, season them on the top with some of your seasoning, with half a dozen Bay-leaves and Butter; close your Pye very high: so with your funnel and garnishing, indore it, and bake it, and fill it up with clarified butter when it is cold.

*To bake a Turbert.*

**Y**our Turbert being fin'd and prepared, slash it on the white side with your Knife, season it with fine Pepper and Salt, Nutmegs, Cloves, and Mace; your Coffin being ready, according to the proportion of the Turbert, put it in, lay on Butter, and close it: This may only be sent to a Friend; in case there be plenty of Turberts, it is a more honourable dish to be baked hot, with other Compounds, as you shall see hereafter.

*To bake a Salmon.*

**S**rape your Salmon, wash and dry him, then run your Pen-knife from the head to the Tail on both sides, otherwise take out the chine, then season him with beaten Cloves, Mace, Ginger, with Pepper and good store of Salt, both in the inside and the outside in the scortches: you may put him in a raised Coffin proportioned for him, otherwise lay him upon a sheet of Pastry paste, and set a border close round him, that he may be formed like a Salmon; then put in Butter, sliced Ginger, large Mace on the top thereof, then turn up the other half sheet of your Paste over the Back, as you do a Pastry, and close them all along by the Belly-side, from Head to Tail, then

so bring him in proportion with his Fins and Tail, Head and Gills, so set a Funnel and Garnish thereon; being scaled all over, then indore him and bake him, and fill him with Butter when he is cold.

*To bake an Eel to be Eaten cold.*

**C**oller your Eel, and season as before, when you scowst him; lay him upon the side into the Coffin, so put on Butter, and close him; indore him, bake him, and when he is cold, fill him with clarified Butter.

*To bake a Pike.*

**T**ake a fair Pike and lard it with Pickle-herring, being beforehand scaled and made fitting, force his Belly with forst Meat of Fish, then season him with some Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Ginger beaten: then bake him as you did your Salmon before, according to his form or proportion. Your cold baked Meat of Fishought to be according to their proportions or forms, so may you bake any that you have a mind to.

---

**BOOK V.**

---

*How to make several sorts of Jellies, Leaches, and Creams.*

*To make Jellies.*

**T**O prepare and make your stock for Jellies, you must have two pair of Calves Feet, being boyled so that they may be blanched, then take two Knuckles of Veal, cut off the Fillet, break not the Bones; let your Veal and Calves Feet lie in fair Water for the space of four end twenty hours, and for the time shift them in five or six Waters, scrusing forth all the Blood; then put them a boiling in fair Spring Water, so much as will well cover and boil them; keep them

them scumming for the space of an Hour, and put a little Salt therein, with some long Mace, Cinamon slit, Nutmeg and Ginger, in a Tiffinee cloth : when they have boiled soberly for the space of two Hours, try your Broth in a Spoon whether it will Jelly ; boyl it not down too low, lest it change brown : but if it jellies not to your mind, put into it about an ounce of an Ising-glass, and when it hath simbred about half an Hour, strain out your Broth into a Pipkin, and let it stand till it is cold, or till you go to make your several Jellies.

*How to season and run Chrystal Jellies.*

**Y**our stock being cold as aforesaid, take away the fat from the top, and dregs from the bottom, and put the rest into a Pipkin ; put to it some Cloves, Mace, Cinamon, and slit Ginger and Nutmeg, also of Mustard and Ambergreece, of each a Grain in a Tiffinee Rag ; put in some Rose-water, and about a quart of Rhenish Wine if your stock be stiff, or as much as you may imagine will make it a strength fit for Jelly : add to it Oyl of Nutmeg and Mace, two or three drops of each, and as much double refined Sugar as will make it to your taste, according to the quantity of your Jelly ; set all these on the Fire in the Pipkin, and let it simmer a quarter of an Hour, then take it off, and put in the Juice of a dozen Lemmons, and having eight Whites of Eggs well beaten with a Spoon, put them into the Jelly, and set it on the Fire again till it boyls up ; then having your Jelly-bag ready hanged up on a Spit between the two racks near the Fire, with a Balon underneath, put your Jelly into the Bag, and let it run into the Balon, then set another Balon under it, and put up the first running into the Bag again, so do till it runs clear, this is the Chrystal Jelly.

*How to run Colours.*

**P**ut a quantity of Saffron into a piece of Tiffinee, and some beaten Cutchenele into the like, tyed close with a Thred, you may put Spinage or green Wheat also into another ; and when you have run out as much Chrystal Jelly, as you intend, put under your Balon with your Cutchenele in it, bruising it tenderly with a Spoon, that it may colour your Jelly ; take heed you bruise it not too hard, for fear of breaking the Tiffinee, and mudding your Jelly with the Dregs thereof : so observe with your other Colours.

*To make Jellies of Oranges.*

**T**ake the Juice of two dozen of Oranges, and one Quart of the aforesaid stock ; boil or let them simmer together for the space of a quarter of an hour, seasoned as the aforementioned Chrystal Jelly : if it be too weak, you may add thereto a quarter of an ounce of Ising-glass ; if too strong, add some clear Rhenish Wine : so clarifying of it with four or five whites of Eggs, as aforesaid, run it through your Bags. Thus might you make Jelly of Red Currans, the juice thereof being bruised with a little Rhenish Wine ; in the Winter season you may use the Syrrup of Mulberries or Barberries, or clear Syrrup of Orangado : so will you have your several coloured Jellies, with their several tastes.

*To make Harts-horn Jelly.*

**T**ake the Brawn of six Cocks, being steeped in Water, and shifted for 24 hours, then take a quarter of a Pound of Harts-horn, and boil these together two hours, then strain the Broath out into a Pipkin, and let it be cold, then take off the top and bottom. Return your clear Jelly into a clean Pipkin, and season it as your Chrystal Jelly before ; only adding thereto a little quantity of

Chainny ; if it be too strong, add some Rhenish Wine ; if too weak, a small quantity of Ising-glass : You may put herein Majesty of Pearl, or if you please, Corral ; after which set it on the Fire again for a quarter of an hour, more or less, according to the strength or weakness of your Jelly ; then clarify it with whites of Eggs, and run it through your Bags as aforesaid, and preserve it in a Glass or Pipkin for your use : This Jelly is a great Cordial, very Restraining and strengthening to the back. It may be taken cold, or else dissolved, being heat again, and so drank.

*How to make Leach.*

**T**AKE a Pottle of new Milk, half a Pound of Jordan Almonds, being first blancht, then steep in Water for half a Day or better, then let them be beaten very small in a Morter, after which put them into your Milk, set them both upon a heap of coals in a Skillet until they boyl, keeping it always stirring for fear of burning to ; and so let it boyl for the space of half an hour, then strain out your Milk through a hair strainer into another Skillet ; add thereto one Ounce of Ising-glass being pull'd to pieces, and steep in Milk for an hour before ; put thereto likewise a good quantity of whole Cinamon, with some large Mace, & a Nutmeg quartered together with half a Pound or more of your fine white Sugar ; Musk and Ambergreece, of both one grain : then set it on the fire again, keeping it stirring while it continues there : If you feel it to begin to grow at the bottom, shift it into a clean Skillet, it being very apt to burn ; when it hath boyled half an hour, take a spoonful, and put it into a cold Sawcer ; if when it is cold you find it strong, then add more Milk thereto ; if weak then boyl it longer : When it is enough, add to it a little Rose water, then strain it into your Basin.

Ho

*How to run your Leach into colours.*

**T**AKE Saffron, Cutchenele and Spinnage ; let them be all beaten apart, and tied up in three Tissuee raggs, by which you may make three colours ; wring forth a small quantity of Spinnage, it makes the one green ; the other two steep in a little Rose water, bruised tenderly with a Spoon, makes you Red and Yellow ; if you would have any other colours, you must use sweet sirups which are clear ; you may cast these to make Ribbon, Leach ; dissolve one of the said colours, and pour it into a deep Basin : when it is congealed and strong, dissolve another, and being so cold that it will but just run, run it on the top of your former ; thus do with as many as you have.

*The use of your Jelly and Leach.*

**Y**OUR Jelly and Leach is a great Second and Third Course Dish : Your Jelly being sliced forth thin, and placed in your Dish ; so is your Leach also cut forth in Ribbons, and placed between the Jelly, with your colours opposite one to another ; beat some of your Jelly to pieces, and put a Spoonful in goblets (or more) in the middle ; and also garnish it with goblets, or Diamonds of Jelly in every vacant place ; you may also run your Jelly into the pill of Lemmon, being cut into half, and the Meat taken out ; or into the sets of sweet-meat-Tarts, or little Coffins made for that purpose, or any other way that is proper, according to your pleasure.

*To make divers sorts of Creams.*

*To make Cheefe and Cream.*

**W**hen you have run your Morning Milk with about one Pottle of fresh Cream to a Gallon and half, your Curds being cleansed from the Whey, season it with fine beaten Cinamon, Sugar and Rose-water; fill five or six Dishes, about half a Pint a piece with the said Curd; then lay Trenchers on the top of them, and a Board thereon, and press them until they come into a body like Cheeses; then turn them out whole into your Dish (which you may do the better by buttering the bottom of your Dish) and having a Pottle of Cream boyled up, with whole Cinamon, large Mace, and a Nutmeg quartered; with the yolks of five Eggs beaten with Rose-water, stirred in a little before it comes off the Fire, seasoned with fine Sugar; you may add one grain of Musk in the boyling, which will serve for the same purpose another time; when it is almost cold, put it in with your Ladle between the said Cheeses; scrape thereon Sugar, and serve it up.

*Another way.*

**S**Season your pure fresh Cream with beaten Cinamon, Nutmeg, Rose-water and Sugar, with as much Naples-Bisket grated as will make it somewhat thick, so pour it over your Cheeses, as was done with the other, throw on Cinamon and Sugar, and so send it up.

*To make Apple Cream.*

**T**ake a quantity of Pippins, and boyl them in a Pint of White-wine, and a Pint of Sack, with a Pill of minced Orangado, some whole Cinamon and Ginger.

Ginger sliced, half a Pound of fine Sugar, keep them close covered, until they are boyled unto a Jelly; then lay them by spoonfuls as high as you can into your Dish; when they are cold, pour in your boyled Cream as aforesaid; stick your Rocks of Jelly with sliced Cittern.

This may be done without Sack or White-wine, only adding a Pound of Sugar more to fourteen Pippins: you must use no more Water in the boyling than will cover them: you shall know when they are rightly boyled down, they will be as red as Rubie, and clear.

*To make Quince-Cream.*

**B**oyl your Quinces unpared; and when they are boyled very tender, pare them, and take the pulp from the Core, season it with beaten Cinamon, and Ginger, Orangado, and dried Cittern minced small, Carraway-Comfits, and Rose-water, and Sugar; so your Cream being boyled and seasoned (as in the first) and half cold, put it into your Quinces, being dished in Spoonfuls; or if you please, you may mix it altogether, the Cream will not curdle; but if you do this with raw Cream, your Quinces must be quite cold, else your Cream will curdle.

*To make a Cream called Sack and Pottage.*

**T**ake about a Pottle of Cream, or new Milk, whilst it boils, beat the yolks of a dozen Eggs with half a Pint of Sack; and when the Milk boils put it in, keeping it stirring until it comes to a tender curd, then run it through a Strainer; save your curd, being cleansed from the Whey; season it with beaten Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg, Sugar, Rose-water; so put it into your Dish, as a Tansley, strowing thereon beaten Cinamon and Sugar.

*To make a Sack-Poffet the best way.*

**S**ET a Gallon of Milk on the Fire, put therein a grain of Musk, whole Cinamon and large Mace; when it boyls, stir in half a Pound of Naple-Bisket grated, keeping of it stirring while it boyls; then beat eight Eggs together, casting four of the Whites away; beat them well with a Ladlesful of Milk or two amongst them; take off the Fire the aforesaid Milk, and stir in your Eggs; put it on the Fire again (but keep it stirring for fear it curdles) having almost a Pint of Sack in your Basin (upon the Coals, with a spoonful of Rose-water) your Milk being seasoned with Sugar, and taken off the Fire, pour it into your said Sack, stirring of it apace; while it is so pouring forth, take out your grain of Musk, & throw thereon beaten Cinamon, and send it up.

*To coddle Codlings green, to serve up with Cream.*

**T**AKE Apples from the Tree fit to coddle, put them into a broad Pan (or Skillet) of Water, set them over an heap of charcoal Fire; so that they may be all wayes scalding hot, and never boyl, kept close covered; only to have an Eye on them, that now and then they may be turned in the Pan: This constant sobber heat without boyling (and being kept close) causeth their greeness; when they are tender, take off the outward Skin; your cream being boyled up, and seasoned, you may put them in whole or in halves, all over your Cream; being very well sprinkled with Rose water: so scrape on sugar, and send them up.

*To make Barly Cream.*

**L**ET your Pearled Barley be well boyled, then scum over your Cream, and put therein as much of the said Barley, as may bring it to a reasonable thickness, being boyled up for the space of a quarter of an hour.

boyl

boyl in it whole Cinamon, and large Mace, with a little Lemmon-pill; then having two yolks of Eggs, for each Quart of Cream, well beaten with Rose-water and some of the said Cream, put them in, keeping your Cream stirring, adding a little Salt, when you take it off the Fire; seasoned with Sugar, you may serve it hot to the Table.

*To make Raspberry Cream.*

**W**HEN you have boyled up your Cream (as other Creams aforesaid) take two Ladlesfuls of the said Cream, (being almost cold) bruise them together, season it with Sugar and Rose-water, and put it into your aforesaid Cream, stirring it altogether; so dish it up.

After the same manner may you do your Strawberry Cream.

*To make Red Currans Cream.*

**Y**OU must first bruise your Currans with some of the said Cream, (being boyled as aforesaid) then strain them through your Strainer (or Sieve) and put the Liquid substance thereof to the said Cream (being almost cold) and it will be a pure Red; so serve it up.

*To make Cabbage Cream.*

**T**AKE three Gallons of Milk, when it boyleth, put therein a Pottle of Cream, and (after it's in) let it boyl a dozen walns, then take it off the Fire, and put it in four or five broad Milk-pans; let it get a head, until the next Day, that you intend to use it; when you dish it, put half a Cabbage in the bottom of your Dish, (with the cut side downwards) then take off the head, or clouts of Cream, with a Slice or Scummer, and lay them over the Cabbage, sprinkle on Cinamon, Sugar and Rose-water, between each sheet, so lay one on the



top of the other, until all the heads of your pans is of the Cabbage, and it will appear on the Table like Cabbage; you may stick it with sprigs of Rosemary laying Artificial Snow thereon.

But if you dish the said Clouts, in the bottom of a small dish (within a greater) you may then call it Clouted Cream.

*To make Snow Cream.*

**B**reak the Whites of six Eggs, put thereto a little Rose-water, beat them well together with a bunch of Feathers, until they come perfectly to resemble Snow, so lay on the said Snow in heaps upon some other Cream (that is cold) which is made fit for the Table; you may put under your Cream, in the bottom of the dish part of a Penny Loaf, and stick therein a Branch of Rosemary or Bayes, and fill your Tree with the said Snow; so serve it up.

*To make Almond Leach Cream.*

**B**eat a quarter of a Pound of Jordan Almonds in a Mortar, until it comes to a Paste; (but note in the beating, you must mingle by degrees some Rose-water and Sugar) after it is well composed or beaten thin, with a little Milk, adding thereto a little Rice-flower; so make it like a Batter, pouring it into your Cream or Milk over the Fire, and let them boyl altogether (putting thereunto whole Cinamon, a little large Mace, Ising-glass, and a quartered Nutmeg) for the space of half an hour; but you must keep it stirring the whole time, for fear of burning; when you take it off, put into it the yolks of four Eggs, beaten in a little Cream and Rose-water, with half a Pound of White Sugar; stir all together, and dish it up; a Pottle of Milk is enough for all the aforesaid compounds.

The aforesaid compounds being boyled in a Quart of Milk, you may pour it into two Balons; you may colour one of them green with the Juice of Spinnage, and slice it into your Dish when it is cold; stick your green with sliced Almonds, and your white with green Cittern.

*To make Goosberry Cream.*

**F**irst preserve your Goosberries (as you are taught in the Book of Preserves) then having a clear Cream, boyled up, and seasoned with old Cinamon, Nutmeg, Mace, Sugar, Rose-water and Eggs, (as you have read before) dish it up; and when it is cold, take up your Goosberries with a Pin, and stick them on in rows, as thick as they can lie upon the said Cream; Garnish your dish with them, strow them over with Sugar, and send them up.

*To make Rice Milk or Cream to be eaten hot.*

**B**oyl your Rice in Water about half a quarter of an Hour, put it out into a Cullender, and pick out the unhuskt Rice from it, then put on three Pints of Milk or Cream, or both together, and set it on a heap of Coals in a Skillet; put to it large Mace, whole Cinamon, a Nutmeg in halves; then put almost a quarter of a Pound of your aforesaid Rice, being thinned and beaten with Cream or Milk; let it boyl until the Rice be very tender, and it begins to thicken; then take the yolks of four Eggs, and beat them with some Rose-water, and a Ladleful of your Cream, off the Fire, to stir it all into your Cream over the Fire, then take it off, and season it with Sugar and a little Salt, dish it up, and take forth your whole Spice, scrape Sugar round the brims of your Dish. After the same manner may you make Barley Milk or Cream; only note, you must give Barley far more boyling than your Rice, both in the Water and Milk.

*To boyl Milk or Cream with French Bread, to be eaten hot*

**T**AKE a *French Role*, being chipt, and slice it exceeding thin in little pieces, dry it upon the Fire, then having three Pints of Milk or Cream, ready to boyl with Cinamon, large Mace and Nutmeg, put in your Bread, and let it boyl together with your Milk; beat the yolks of four or five Eggs with a little Rose-water, and a Ladleful of your Milk over the Fire: and stir it together with your Cream; season it with Sugar and Salt, and send it up. These two above-mentioned, do us to be sent hot to the Table on Fish-dayes.

*To make Spring Portage.*

**P**UT on about a Gallon of fair Water, with a handful of great Oatmeal beaten small, and a piece of Rind of Bacon; then take a handful of Brook-lime, as many Water-Cresses, Nettle-tops, Elder-buds, Violets and Primrose-leaves, with young Alexander-leaves; mingle all these very small, put them to your Broth, with a little large Mace; so season it with Salt, and put in Butter when you take it off; and so serve it to the Table on Fasting-days, or eat it in the Morning Fasting. It is good to cleanse the Blood.

*To make Water-Grewel.*

**T**AKE a Pottle of Water, a handful of great Oatmeal pickt and beat in a Morter, put it a boyling: when it is half enough, put to it two handfuls of Currans washed, a faggot or two of sweet Herbs, four or five blades of large Mace, a little sliced Nutmeg; let a grain of Musk be infused a little while in it; season it with Sugar and Rose-water when it is enough, and put to a little drawn Butter.

*To make Punnado.*

**T**AKE about one Quart of Running-water, put it on the Fire in a Skillet, then cut a light Roul of Bread in slices, about the bigness of a Groat, and as thin as Wafers, dry it in a Dish on a few Coals, then put it into your Water, with two handfuls of Currans, pickt and washed, a little large Mace, season it with Sugar and Rose-water, when it is enough; and infuse or rub the bottom of your dish with Musk: You must add Salt to this, and the abovementioned.

*To make Barley-Grewel.*

**T**AKE half a Pound of Barley, and give it one or two walms, in two or three Waters, then put it in a stone Morter and beat it; so set it a boyling in a Pottle of Water, or more, with two Ounces of Harts-horn; when it hath boyled about two Hours, strain it through a Strainer; then add a little more Water to your Barley, to get out the Heart and Strength of it; then set your Liquor a boyling again, with half a Pound of Currans, a faggot of cold Herbs, as Sorrel, Strawberry, and Violet leaves, &c. also a little Time, three or four blades of Mace; and when the Currans are boyled enough, your Broth will be ready; then add about a quarter of a Pint of the Juice of Sorrel, let it boyl one walm; take it off the Fire, and scruple in the Juice of four Lemmons; season it with Rose-water, with Musk infused therein, with a little Salt: there is nothing better than this, to give any one in a Feaver, all the time of their sickness: if you serve it to the Table, leave out cold Herbs, and add sweet Herbs, you may also send up the Barley with it, but for weak Stomachs strain it.



*To make a Pearmane Cawdle.*

**M**Ake a Posset with a quart of Milk and White-wine very clear, then slice half a dozen great Pearmanes and boyl them in your Posset; when they are boyled enough, strain the Liquor forth, with as much of the Apple as will run; lay it on the Fire again, with two or three blades of Mace; when it boyls, beat the yolks of three Eggs into, to thicken it, season it with some Musked Role-water, and Sugar: this is very good to give sick People which are subject to Melancholly.

*To make a Lemmon Cawdle.*

**T**AKE a Pint of White-wine, and a Pint of Water, and let it boyl, put to it half a Manchet, cut as thin as small as you can, put it in with some large Mace; then beat the yolks of two Eggs to thicken it, and scrue in the Juice of half a dozen Lemmons, season it with Sugar and Role-water.

*To make a Florendine, or Made-dish of Rice.*

**T**HE Paste for your Florendines ought to be a rice cold buttered paste, or Puff paste: take a Pound of Rice, boyl it a quarter of an hour in water, then put it out into a Cullender, afterwards boyl it half an hour in Milk, or as long as you can, provided your Milk burn not too; put four or five sticks of Cinamon in the boyling thereof, and let it stand in a deep Dish or Basin, until it is cold, and congealed together; then take the one half of it, or as much as you need, break to it the yolks of six Eggs, and the Whites of two, put to it half a Pound of Beef-suet minced small, and almost as many Currans as a dozen of Dates minced; season it with Cinamon, Nutmeg, a little Cloves, Mace, Ginger, Salt, and a handful of Sugar, with a little Role-water: so mingle it all up together in a thick Batter, with a little Cream: co

ver over your Dish you intend to bake it in with a Sheet of Paste: put in your Rice, fill it not too full, that it rise not over the brims of your Dish, then jag a sheet of Puff-paste, the breadth of your dish, about half an Inch broad, twist them and lay over your Florendine, from the one side of your Dish to the other, fastening them to the sheet of Paste in the bottom, so cross them again, that they may be Chequer-work, then cut your Paste upon the brim of your Dish, double, over all the ends of your Cross-bars: bake it, and stick it in the Chequers with Lozenges: scrape on Sugar, and send it up.

*To Butter Rice.*

**T**AKE Rice that is after the same manner boyled in Water, then in Milk, bruise it with your Ladle, with some sweet Cream amongst it: put Butter to it, and let it on a heap of Coals in a Dish: let it boyl, and keep it stirring: season it with Cinamon, grated Nutmeg, Salt, Role-water and Sugar: when it is enough, dish it on sippets of Toasts; and stick them with the same, or Lozenges of Paste fryed and baked: scrape on Sugar, and send it up.

*To make a Florendine or made-dish of Apples.*

**P**UT on a Skillet of Water, with some Currans a boyling: then pare about a dozen Pippins, and cut them from the Core, into the said Water: when they are boyled tender, pour them into a Cullender: when the Water is drained from them, put them into a Dish, and season them (but if you have time, stay until they are cold, lest it melt your Sugar, besides it will spoyl your Paste) with Sugar, Role-water, Cinamon, and Carraway-seeds: then role out two sheets of Paste: put one in your dish bottom, and all over the brims: then lay in your Apples in the bottom round and high; wet it round, and cover it with your other sheet, close it, and serve

carve it about the brims of your Dish, as you please; prick and bake it: scrape on Sugar, and send it up for second Course.

*To make a Florentine or Made-dish of Spinage.*

**T**ake almost a Peck of Spinage: when your Kitchen boy is very fat, throw it in, and let it have half a dozen washes; then put it out into a Chullender and let it drain, and scrape out all the Water; mince it very small with a pill or two of Oringado, add to it half a Pound of boyled Currans; season it with Cinnamon, Ginger, beaten Nutmeg and Salt; then put it in your Dish upon a sheet of Paste; put to it Butter and Sugar, cover and close it; prick it over, and bake it. When it is almost baked, put to it a glass of Sack, a little drawn Butter and Vinegar; so shake or mingle it together with your Knife, or Spoon: and when you have occasion for it, scrape on Sugar, and send it up.

*To make Pasties to fry.*

**T**ake of the same compounds, of Apples, and other ingredients, as is in your Florentine of Apples; and make very small Pasties, as you did of the Rolls; only add to them a little sliced Oringado.

*To make a Florentine or Made-dish of Kidney of Veal.*

**T**ake the Kidney of Veal, fat and all, as much as you have, and mince it small; then mince a few sweet Herbs, and about a quarter of a Pound of Currans, or more, according to the quantity of your Meat; season it with Cloves, Mace, Cinnamon, Nutmeg, Sugar, Roll-butter, Salt, the yolks of three or four Eggs, and a little Sack: if you think it will be too fat, you must add a handful or two of grated Bread, a Pippin or two minced, with a little Oringado: so put it on a sheet of Paste in the bottom of your Dish, and cover

with another, close it up, prick it and bake it, scrape on Sugar, and send it up for the first Course.

*To make toasts of a Kidney of Veal, called Marrow toasts.*

**M**ince it, and season it as aforesaid, and put it in a Dish on the coals: as it melts, add grated Bread and the yolks of Eggs, a little Cream; so stir it up and down, until it comes into a body like Pap: then take two or three rolls of stale light Bread, and cut off the two corners of every one of them: then cut them forth in toasts throughout the roll; with the one side with the yolks of Eggs, and spread on your composition: being hot, it will spread like Butter: thus do with all of them, until all be one: wash them over on the top with the yolks of Eggs: and so fry them softly; dish them upon a Plate, throw on Sugar and send them up for second Course, in a common dyer.

*To make a Florentine or a Made-dish of a Childs Chullender.*

**T**ake one that is very fat, and boyl it, mince it very small, with Thyme, Parsley, a handful of Spinage, and a few other sweet Herbs; mince all these very small, with a couple of Pippins: then put to them some grated Bread, more or less, according to the fatness or leanness of your Childron: season it with Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace, Salt, Nutmeg and Ginger: then break in half a dozen yolks of Eggs, and two Whites: mingle all together, with a good quantity of Currans, according as you put to Made-pastes: all these ingredients being well mixed, and your sheet of paste in the bottom of your Dish, lay your Meat on it, but do not overcharge the Dish, leave room that the Fat boys not over the brims thereof: then lay over it Dates, Marrow, and Raisins of the Sun to fill it up, and bake it, scrape on Sugar, and send it up for the first Course dish. It

you have a mind to make a Pye, or Mince-pies with the said Meat, you need leave out nothing but the Eggs. Again you ought to put into your Mince Pies a leare of Verjuice: After this manner may you bake Calfs-feet.

*To make a Made-dish of Apples and Red Currans.*

**B**Oyl up your sliced Apples in a little water and Sugar; let them boyl until the Apples have soaked up all the Liquor, and begins to be dryish: then beat in a Morter a Pint of red Currans, or more, put the Apples and them together, with the yolks of four Eggs, and whites of two: boyl up a quart of Cream, and thicken it up with your Eggs: put your Apples and Currans in to your dish on a sheet of Paste, and lay on more Sugar close it, carve your Paste on the brims: cover your Florendine with another dish, and bake your Paste in a hot Oven: when your Paste is dry, take off your dish, and let it bake a while gently; then when your Cream is cold, put in part of it, and mingle it together: let it stand a little in the Oven: then scrape on Sugar, and send it up for a second Courte dish: You may only make it with Currans and Apples, with Sugar, Cinamon, and Rose-water: so let it stand in the Oven for about half an hour while the Paste is dry, and serve it up with a cut. It hath a very good taste, and an excellent colour; and it is the better way.

*To make a Made-dish of Artichokes.*

**B**Oyl up about a Pint and half of Cream, with two Eggs as before, with a little whole Cinamon, Rose-water and Sugar: then slice five or six Artichokes very thin, season them with Cinamon and Sugar: and Season the Marrow of three or four Marrow-bones, in pieces as big as your Thumb, your dish having a garnish of polite on the brims: Butter it in the bottom, then lay a laying of Artichokes all over: strow on the parboyled

Currans

Currans, and spread over it a laying of Marrow: then pour on that a ladleful or two of Cream, and let it congeal together a little in the Oven: take it out, and lay over another laying of Artichokes, with Marrow, Currans and Cream, as you did before; so bake it, stick it over with Almonds, and send it up with a cut over it: You may make Florendines with Potatoes, Wardens, Quinces, or Pears: but by what you have already read, you may be able to perform according to their several Natures.

*To make forced Meats.*

**T**ake a piece of a Fillet of Veal, and a little piece of Westphaly Bacon boyled, & a piece of Bacon larded, a little Beef suet: (the lean more in quantity than the fat) mince them all together, with one handful of sweet herbs, with some Onions (minced) added to them, seasoned with Cloves, Mace and Nutmegs beaten: put as many raw yolks of Eggs into it, as will make it up into a stiff body: you may mingle amongst it, Pine-Apples, Pistachious. Add Salt to your seasoning: this being rolled in the yolks of eggs, is your savoury forced meat: And you may use it with any savoury baked or boyled meats, as you shall hereafter hear.

*To make part of the said forced meat green for your use.*

**T**ake Spinnage, scalded in boyling water, turn it out into a Cullender, and scruise out the water, then mince it small, and mingle it with so much of the forced meat, as you intend to use: you may also mince a handful of Spinnage and Parilee very small: and when you have made your small Balls of forced meat, as big, or little as you please; dip them in the yolks of eggs, and roll them in your green herbs, so that a quick boyling will make them as green as the herbs.

E

*Another*

*Another forced Meat.*

**T**AKE a piece of a leg of Veal, or any other flesh cut out of the skin, that you intend to force: mince it with a quantity of Beef-suet and sweet-herbs, seasoned with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Cinamon beaten: add to it a little Sugar, Rose-water, and one handful of Barberries, a little Salt: make it into a body with the yolks of eggs, and you may put in the Whites of half of them, in this forced meat: It is necessary you put in dried Citron and Orangado, minced very small: you may green what part of it you please, as you did the other: this serves for your sweet boyled meats, or baked meats of flesh: or to force any thing that you would dress sweet, to please some palates, if desired.

## BOOK VI.

*Containing strong Broths, and Pottages, with other preparations of Cookery.*

*To make Strong Broth for your use in dressing of Meat.*

**T**AKE a leg of Veal, or other knuckles of Mutton and Veal, being well soaked in divers waters, and the blood dried clean out: put it in boyling in fair Running-water: keep it scumming during the boyling: when it is almost boyled, you may add a faggot of sweet herbs, large Mace, and a little Salt: your meat may be used for service, but preserve your Broth in a Pipkin.

*An excellent Cordial Broth.*

**T**AKE a Cock or two, cut off their wings and legs: cleanse all the blood out of the inside, parboyl them very well, that when they are boyled, there may arise no more scum: then wash them again in fair water, put them in a pitcher with a pint of Rhenish wine, and as much of your aforelaid strong Broth as will cover them: add thereto a few Cloves, large Mace, sliced Ginger and Nutmeg, a little whole white Pepper, if desired, with a small quantity of Chainie, and an ounce or two of Harts-horn; put in a little Salt, and stop up your pitcher close, that no steam may come forth: then having a Pot over the fire, let your Pitcher boyl therein about six hours, then pour out your Broth through a strainer, into a balon, and scrue in the juice of two or three Lemmons: this may be heated as you have occasion. It is not only Cordial, but good against a Consumption also.

*To make a Pottage of broth, to serve up with a Bisk, or grand boyled Meat.*

**V**HEN you boyl up your Fowl, or other Meat for that purpose, you may use the strong Broth (before cited) and boyl as much meat therein as you have when it is at the full strength; take a quart thereof, add a pint of gravie drawn with Wine, half a dozen of Anchovies, two or three whole Onions, a quarter of a pint of Oyster liquor, one handful of Raspe of your French Bread, the juice of two or three Lemmons, the yolks of a couple of eggs beaten into it, when you are ready to use it, with a sliced Nutmeg; so draw it up all together; this is a Pottage or Broth fitting for savoury boyled meats; if you please, you may use some herbs in the said Broth, for some of your boyled meats; as Spinnage, Sorrel, Endive, Lettice, Parslin,

or the like; however forget not some faggots of sweet herbs in the boyling of it up: This is a rich Broth, with a very high hogo.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE a quart of strong Broth, put to it four whole Onions, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, some large Mace, a handful of Goosberries, with Lettice and Endiff hackt, the yolks of two eggs beaten in half a pint of White-wine, two Lemmons cut dice-ways; when your Broth is boyled with your herbs, put in your Eggs and Wine, adding to it a sliced Nutmeg; so draw it up till it boyls; then cast in a ladlefull of drawn butter; if it should be too thick, you may add any quantity of Broth you please to it; this is a savoury sharp Broth, and may be served up with Veal or Mutton, or what Fowl you please. But let not your Goosberries be boyled too much, for fear they turn to mash.

*To make a Broth or Pottage, called Skinck.*

**T**AKE a leg, or legs of Beef, according to the quantity of broth you would have; cut off the meat in pieces bigger than an Egg; break the bone in pieces, let them lye a soaking in water, washing and cleansing it clean from the blood; put it in your Pot, and a little more than cover it with water; set it over the fire, watch the boyling and scumming thereof; then put a quantity of Peppertyed up in a rag or cloth, and when it is above half boyled, add four whole Onions, a little Cloves and Mace whole, a Race or two of Ginger sliced; take forth a ladleful thereof, and steep a rag full of Saffron in it, bruise it with the handle of your knife, and you have coloured it, or the vertue of the Saffron gone; then put in the ladleful of Broth again, and let it boyl until your meat be exceeding tender, or to the consumption

ing of half your Broth; season it with Salt to your pallate, and dish it up on sippets of French bread, with some of the meat in the middle of the dish; this is the Skinck; but you may alter it; sometimes by putting a handful or two of chopt clove-Cabbage; otherwise by bruised Spinnage and Endiff cut; your herbs in this case must not be shred small; you may add sliced Manchet to it which way you please. If you put in any of these, they must boyl but their time, which is about half an hour, otherwise they will lose their colour.

*To make white Broth.*

**T**AKE a pint or a quart of White-wine, put it on the fire in a Pipkin, with three or four quartered Pippins, being pared, eight Dates cut in halves, a faggot of sweet herbs, large Mace, whole Cinamon, a quartered Nutmeg; let them all boyl together; (if you want liquor, add a pint of strong Broth) take the marrow of three Marrow-bones, put it also in (when your aforesaid Broth boyls) but if you please, wrap it up in the yolks of eggs, and a little grated Bread, lest it melt away; then take the yolks of four eggs well beaten with wine, or strong Broth; (your Broth and ingredients being boyled) stir it therein; so season it to your pallate with white Sugar, and take it off the fire; some add a pint of Cream to the eggs, but there is great danger therein, that it turns when the Wine and Cream comes together; let both of them be boyled first, and almost cold before you compound them together; then you may set them on, and heat it again, by a continual stirring of them together; this Broth you may serve up with boyled Capons or Chickens; garnish the Marrow and Dates upon the breast; you may if you please use Spanish Potatoes boyled and sliced, or skirrets in this Broth; but for dishing and sending away your meat, you may see further in the Book of boyled meats.

*To make Stewed Broth.*

**T**AKE your shins of Beef or Mutton, otherwise what meat is allowed, being washed and set on, scum it clean; then slice your brown bread, and soak it in the said Broth; when it is so soaked, rub it through a strainer with your hands, put in as much as you judge will make your Broth thick in the boiling; when it is half boyled, add thereto your Raisins, Currans and Prunes according to the quantity of your Broth, with beaten Cloves, Mace, Cinamon and Ginger; taking a good quantity of your Prunes up when they are boyled, mash them together, and strain them as you did the bread with Clarret; so let it continue till it's boyled, then season it further with Sugar and Rose-water, and serve it up with some of the best of your meat.

*Another, a Consumption Broth.*

**T**AKE the Broth that certain pieces of Marrow-bones have been boyled in, which you may have for nothing at any Feast; boyl therein a great quantity of great Turnips: when they are boyled, press out all the liquor out of them, and put it again into the pot: then take two red old Cocks, scalded, beaten to pieces with the back of a Cleaver: then put them into the said Broth with a pair of Calves-feet; let them boyl together, being well scummed: when they are half-boyled, put in some Raisins of the Sun stoned, sliced Lickerish, a few Aniseeds, with a handful of Pine-apples and Pistachious beaten in a Morter: then put in Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg, adding to it a pint of red wine: when this meat is boyled all to pieces, strain it forth into your Basin or Pipkin: then put to it white Sugar candy: and you may clarify it too with the whites of eggs when you boyl it again (if your mind be to have it clear) and to run it through your Jelly-bags: you may take this

Morning,

Morning, Evening or Noon (the Dose being a quarter of a pint.)

*To make Red Pottage.*

**T**AKE a hanch of Venison, cut him in five or six pieces, and place them in the bottom of a Pot or Pan: then do more than cover it with fair water; after it boyls, and is scummed, add to it a good quantity of whole Pepper, and when it is half enough, put in four whole Onions, Cloves and large Mace, of each a little, sliced Ginger and Nutmeg, three or four faggots of sweet herbs, (with good store of time in the faggots) let it boyl together untill the Venison be very tender, and a good part of the Broth consumed: so done, pour out the Broth from the meat into another Pipkin; keep your Venison hot in the same Pot, either by being covered, or adding other hot Broth: then take a couple of great red Beet-roots, being above half boyled before, cut them in square pieces, three times so big as Dice, and put them into your Broth taken from the Venison; then set it over the fire again, and let it remain there untill the roots are boyled tender, but not masht to pieces; only add more in the boiling four Anchovies minced, then dish up your Venison on sippets of light bread, in order as it was in the hanch: then pour in your Broth, so much as will almost fill the dish: then take your roots by themselves, and toss them in a little drawn Butter, and lay them all over the Venison: you may make use of boyled Colly-flowers, to garnish it out further if you please. Let your red Broth be seen round about the dish sides: if the Beet be good it will be red enough: if not, you ought to colour it with Sanders: this is savoury red Pottage, and to be esteemed above the Venison.

I have explained this here for the Broths sake, rather than for the boyled-meats: in that Book I shall also speak of more variety of Broths.

E 4

*Another*



*Another Broth.*

**T**AKE a pottle of strong Broth, infuse twelve sliced Onions therein, this Broth may you use to make any of your sauces for wild-fowl, and to draw gravie out of your meat: you may add to it a piece of Lemmon-pill, and a faggot of sweet herbs.

*How to draw Gravic.*

**W**HEN your meat is above half roasted, put underneath thereof a dish with a good quantity of the Onion Broth (before cited) then you may stab and cut your meat, when you think the gravie will run best: so lade on your Broth on the meat, to draw down the gravie: and likewise White-wine or Clarret, if you have it: when your gravie meat is roasted enough, cut it off, and press it, that you may lose none of the gravie thereof: so preserve this gravie in your Pipkin, adding half a dozen of Anchovies, with a little Nutmeg to each quart or three pints of gravie; you may also put some Oyster liquor therein: this will be called for in your Feasts, to use for sauce for much of your meat, especially your Range.

*How to draw Butter.*

**T**AKE a quarter of a pint of strong Broth, and put it into a Pan or Pipkin: break in two pound of butter, set it upon a heap of coals, keeping of it drawing or stirring with a Ladle; then break in two pound more, or as many as you have occasion for, so you add liquor proportionable to it; still keep it drawing up to the end, till it be dissolved: when it looks white, thick and smooth, it is in a good condition, and you need not fear the oyling of it: but if it looks yellow and curdled, you will hardly recover it, but it will oyl.

*How**How to Recover it.*

**T**AKE a ladleful of strong Broth, put it on the fire in another Pipkin, then put to it half a pound of Butter in pieces, and when it is drawn white, you must pour in your oylie Butter; and as you pour it, be sure to keep it alwaies stirring together; see that the oylie Butter overcomes not the drawn Butter, by putting it in too fast: but in case you have no Butter in the house, yet there is a way to fetch the oylie Butter again; let it settle in a cold thing for a pretty while, then pour forth the most oylie of it, leaving the dregs and whey behind, add a little strong Broth to the said dreggs, and put it on a hot heap of coals, and ladle it up until it become like to drawn Butter in a body; then take it off the fire, still keeping it drawing and stirring; in the mean time, pour in the oylie Butter very softly; so set it on the fire and draw it, and when it becomes strong take it off and pour in your oyl again, so that the lesser may comprehend the greater; and draw it all into a body again.

*How to make Barley Broth.*

**T**AKE a knuckle of Veal, and a neck of Mutton, cut your Mutton in pieces, put them in a Pot with as much water as will contain to boyl them; then take a quarter of a pound of French Barley, having had two or three walms before, in two or three several waters; so put it out of your Cullender; and put it into your meat, scum your Broth well when it boyls; put in two or three great Onions, two or three faggots of sweet herbs and Parslee, almost one pound of Raisons of the Sun, some whole Cloves, large Mace, two races of Ginger, a piece of Lemmon-pill; season it with salt and let it boyl soberly until it be enough; so serve up your meat with Raisons and Barley on the top of it, and garnish.

garnish your dish with Raifons; But if you please have it with herbs, you may add Endive and Spinna-  
hacked with a knife, and put it in a quarter of an hour  
before it be enough: or in the Summer, you may use  
Lettice, Purslane, or any other good herbs.

## BOOK VII.

*Which teacheth to make all manner of hot boyled  
meats of Flesh.*

*How to make a Bisk.*

**T**Here is a grand boyled meat, called a Bisk, and  
it is much mended by the English, of what was  
practised by the French, according to the  
Original, because an English man never thinks  
a thing well, nor rich enough, but usually doth augment  
according to reason, and disalloweth of unnatural com-  
positions. The best way for dressing the said dish, now  
in use, and allowed, is, That you take all the choicest  
wild-fowl, and tame-fowl, of the smaller sort; the big-  
gest that is to be made use of, is a Capon or Puller,  
be forced; Put the said fowl (that you make choice of)  
a boyling, with a piece of good Bacon, belonging to  
the rib; then having your forced meat in balls, about  
the bigness of an egg, but longer, rouled up in the  
yolks of eggs (as is shewn in the Book of Forced meats)  
put twenty of the said Balls in the aforelaid Fowl; you  
may wrap up some of the same Balls in the Caul of Vasa  
after the same bigness and length; then charge a second  
Pipkin with Lamb-stones, sweet-breads, Lambs tongues  
larded on both sides; these must first be all fried brown  
only scorcht, not thorow, before they are put into the  
Pipkin

Pipkin; put to them blanched Cocks-combs and sliced  
pallets: let them simmer up in strong Broth, and a lit-  
tle white-wine: add two or three whole Onions, a  
little large Mace and Nutmeg: then charge your third  
Pipkin, with bottoms of Artichokes cut in quarters, and  
the Marrow of four or five bones: let them boil with  
strong Broth; then having all your Fowl drawn, and  
trussed, whether peeping Chickens, Squab Pigeons,  
or in season, Plovers, Partridge, Ruffs, Knots, God-  
weaths, Quails, Larks, or any other; your proportion  
in these being trussed, parboyled, and made ready,  
boyl them up according to their time of boyling, ei-  
ther in water and salt, or strong Broth; let all these  
ingredients be ready together: then having your  
great Charger, with a sop and light bread in sippets,  
then dish up your Capon (or great Fowl) in the middle  
of your dish, and place your worse Fowl round about,  
and your next sort towards the brim of the dish, and  
your best and smallest sort on the top of all; your for-  
ced meat between the Fowl and round the dish; and  
your Lamb-stones and sweet-breads in every vacant  
place; then slit your Lambs-tongues in halves, and put  
them in the most necessary place, with the larded side  
upwards; so put your Pallets and Cocks-combs between  
and about the whole, as also your Artichokes and Mar-  
row about the top of the boyled meats; then take your  
Bisk Broth, being boyling hot, adding half a pint of  
Clarret gravy thereto, pour it all over your boyled  
meat; you may garnish your boyled meat with fried  
Bacon, fried Potatoes, fried Oysters, and all over with  
sliced Lemmon; then strow it over with one handful of  
Pistatious Kernels; you may make this Bisk lesser, or  
bigger, as you please.



garnish your dish with Raifons; But if you please have it with herbs, you may add Endiff and Spinnag hacked with a knife, and put it in a quarter of an hour before it be enough: or in the Summer, you may use Lettice, Purslin, or any other good herbs.

## BOOK VII.

*Which teacheth to make all manner of hot boyled meats of Flefh.*

*How to make a Bisk.*

**T**Here is a grand boyled meat, called a Bisk, and it is much mended by the English, of what was practised by the French, according to the Original, because an English man never thinks a thing well, nor rich enough, but usually doth augment according to reason, and disalloweth of unnatural compositions. The best way for dressing the said dish, now in use, and allowed, is, That you take all the choicest wild-fowl, and tame-fowl, of the smaller sort; the biggest that is to be made use of, is a Capon or Pullet, to be forced; Put the said fowl (that you make choice of) to a boyling, with a piece of good Bacon, belonging to the rib; then having your forced meat in balls, about the bigness of an egg, but longer, rouled up in the yolks of eggs (as is shewn in the Book of Forced meats) put twenty of the said Balls in the aforelaid Fowl; you may wrap up some of the same Balls in the Caul of Veal after the same bigness and length; then charge a second Pipkin with Lamb-stones, sweet-breads, Lambs tongue larded on both sides; these must first be all fryed brown and only scorcht, not thorow, before they are put into the

Pipkin

Pipkin; put to them blanched Cocks-combs and sliced pallets: let them simmer up in strong Broth, and a little white-wine: add two or three whole Onions, a little large Mace and Nutmeg: then charge your third Pipkin, with bottoms of Artichokes cut in quarters, and the Marrow of four or five bones: let them boil with strong Broth; then having all your Fowl drawn, and trussed, whether peeping Chickens, squab Pigeons, or in season, Plovers, Partridge, Ruffs, Knots, God-sweaths, Quails, Larks, or any other; your proportion in these being trussed, parboyled, and made ready, boyl them up according to their time of boyling, either in water and salt, or strong Broth; let all these ingredients be ready together: then having your great Charger, with a sop and light bread in sippets, then dish up your Capon (or great Fowl) in the middle of your dish, and place your worse Fowl round about, and your next sort towards the brim of the dish, and your best and smallest sort on the top of all; your forced meat between the Fowl and round the dish; and your Lamb-stones and sweet-breads in every vacant place; then slit your Lambs-tongues in halves, and put them in the most necessary place, with the larded side upwards; so put your Pallets and Cocks-combs between and about the whole, as also your Artichokes and Marrow about the top of the boyled meats; then take your Bisk Broth, being boyling hot, adding half a pint of Clarret gravy thereto, pour it all over your boyled meat; you may garnish your boyled meat with fryed Bacon, fryed Potatoes, fryed Oysters, and all over with sliced Lemmon; then strow it over with one handful of Pistatious Kernels; you may make this Bisk lesser, or bigger, as you please.

T.

*To make a brown Bisk.*

**T**AKE all your aforeſaid Fowl, or what Fowl you have, and half roast them; (yet let their breasts be a yellowish brown) put them into your Pipkin, with strong Broth; and likewise all your other ingredients mentioned in the other Bisk (except your Marrow and Artichokes) season this your great Pipkin with Mace, Nutmeg, half a dozen of Onions, some faggots of sweet herbs, with a dozen Anchovies; let these stew all together; put a ladleful or two of drawn butter to them; then having your spoon in your Charger upon a heap of coals, dish up your grossest Fowl in the middle and all your other round, as flat as you can; and your most gross ingredients between, and your best over all: In these boyled meats, you may use both Muttons and Oysters stewed up in gravy, cast this over your boyled meat: so sear your boyled meat as before and garnish it about the brims with Pettoets, and Bacon fried brown in eggs, with sliced Lemmon on the top; strow over it all yolks of eggs minced small. In the way of boyling, Reason must guide you, to know what Fowl or Ingredient will ask most boyling, and what least; and so boyl up the whole accordingly.

*To make an Oluë.*

**I**N this Oluë, you must take all manner of Fowl that is allowed you, both of great and small; some whereof you may force, others you may lard; the whole being all roasted, take a gammon of Bacon, that is well boyled, skinned and larded with Lemmon-pill and Sage; wash it over with the yolks of eggs, and strow thereon minced Sage, Pepper, and hard yolks of eggs: then having another Pipkin charged with balls of forced meat, Saffages, Lamb-stones, and sweet-breads, Artichokes in quarters, and what other Ingredients,

varieties you have; Let them all boyl up together in strong broth, with a faggot of sweet herbs, Large Mace, and two or three Onions: your Gammon of Bacon being Roasted for the space of an hour: Else baked in an Oven: Dish it up in the middle of your dish, and your fowl in order round about your forced meat, and Saffages place likewise round about, and between the fowl: your other Ingredients all over your Oluë in vacant places: Let your Leare be half a pint of gravy, and some of your strong broth, boyled up with some Anchovies, and three or four whole Onions, with some grated Nutmeg; so pour it all over your Oluë, and garnish it with sliced Lemmon.

*How to force all manner of Meats.*

**S**UPPOSE you have a desire to force a leg of Mutton, or Lamb, or any such like meat, you must let your knife run round betwixt the skin and flesh of your leg of Mutton, (or other meat) take heed you cut not the outward skin: Cut out all the meat from the bone within the leg: then wash your leg in the In-side with the yolks of eggs, being seasoned after your forced meat is made, as before was taught: you may force it savoury or sweet, at your pleasure: And when its full in the room of your flesh, wash it at the butt end with the yolks of eggs; And close your skin to the forced meat, in the form as it was at first; so set it on a piece of a Caul of Veal, in the dish or pan you intend to bake it in, wash it over the top with the yolks of eggs: and let it bake soberly: then you may make both of your white and green forced meat, as many proportions of birds, in the manner of Pigeons, Quails, or Plovers, as you please, washing them over with the yolks of eggs: So if you have the heads of any of the fowl before mentioned, joyn them on with your Proportions, with the yolks of eggs: your leg of Mutton being

being half baked, put them in the same pan, or in some other, in the Oven; when it is baked, you may dish up your leg of Mutton, with the greatest proportions next round about it, and the lesser to garnish your dish about the brims; In the baking thereof you should put some Wine or strong broth, being thickned up with a yolk or two of an egg, will serve for a leare to put over it, to garnish it.

*Your Leare for your sweet forced meats.*

**T**ake a little strong broth, White-wine, or Verjuice, Sugar, Cinamon, and Nutmeg; one handful of stript Barberries, a Lemmon cut in dice or slices; thicken it up with the yolks of two or three eggs; when it is boyled, put therein a Ladle full of drawn butter, and pour it over your forced meat. If you force Fowl, you must cut the flesh from the breast of both sides your Fowl, up to the breast-bone, so let your knife run betwixt the flesh and the skin, meeting at the breast-bone, rounding of the flesh, take it out: Let the breast-bone continue, and the skin that groweth on the top of it, and take heed you cut no holes in the skin: Wash it in the inside with the yolks of eggs, where the meat is taken out; And force it again, with a sweet, or savoury, which you please. After this manner, must you force all Fowl.

*How to make a forced boyled meat.*

**Y**ou may force one Capon, three Chickens, and three Pigeons, and some thin Collops of Veal; first let your Capon be half boyled, and more; then put in your forced fowl, and as many of the same kind unforced; your Collops of Veal being seasoned, and washed over with yolks of eggs, and rouled up with forced meat, put them in also, bound up with a thred; boyl a quantity of forced meat balls, both green and white.

white, by themselves, (about the bigness of a little egg) in a pipkin; your dish being laid with Sippets; put your Capon in the middle thereof, with the six forced fowl round about; and the unforced fowl between, your forced Collops (which ought all to be larded) cut in the middle, and varnished in all the vacant places among the fowl, as also your green, and white forced balls, round about the dish, between, and upon the fowl, your proportion of Birds (as before taught) round about the brims of your dish; if your fowl was forced savoury, you must have a savoury Leare made with Gravy and some of your strong broth, Oyster Liquor, and Anchovies dissolved, beaten up with the yolk of an egg: when you Boyl it, pour this over your Boyled meat: Then strow it all over with Westphalie Bacon cut very small; Garnish it over likewise with Lemmon and Barberries at your pleasure.

*Your Leare and garnish for sweet forced boyled meat of the same kind of Fowl.*

**T**ake half a pint of strong Broth, and as much Verjuice; put them over the fire, add thereto a quantity of Barberries, one handful of Grapes, or Goosberries (if in season) the yolks of three Eggs beaten up in a little white-wine, season it with Sugar, Nutmeg, and Cinamon, (beaten) draw it up, and pour it over your boyled Meat: stick your boyled meat with sprigs of Paste, garnish it over with Barberries, red Currans, Lemmon, or what you please.

*To boyl Capons or Chickens in white Broth.*

**B**oyl up your Fowl white in strong Broth, if you have it, otherwise in fair water and Salt, with a faggot of sweet herbs, and large Mace: your dish being sippetted, and garnished with Barberries boyled up (and Lemmon) lay your Fowl therein, and pour on

on your Broth and ingredients: as it is shewn in another place.

*To boyl a Hanch of Venison.*

**Y**OU may force your Venison, with a handful of sweet herbs and Parslee minced, with a little Beef suet, and yolks of eggs boyled hard: season your farceing with Pepper, Nutmeg, Ginger, and Salt: put your Hanch of Venison a boyling (being powdered before) then boyl up three or four Colly-flowers in strong Broth, and a little Milk: when they are boyled put them forth into a Pipkin: add to them drawn butter, and keep them warm by the fire: then boyl up two or three handfuls of Spinnage in strong Broth: when it is boyled, pour out part of your broth, and put in a little Vinegar, a ladleful of drawn butter, and a grated Nutmeg: your dish being ready with sippets in the bottom, put in your Spinnage thereon round toward your dishes side: then take up your Venison being boyled, and put it in the middle of your dish, and put on your Colly flowers all over it: pour on your drawn butter over your Colly-flowers: garnish it with Barberries, and the brims of your dish with some green Parslee minced. In the same manner may it be done with Cabbage.

*To boyl Legs, Necks, or Chines of Mutton, four ways.*

**Y**OU may lard your Mutton with a little Lemmon-pill, boyl it in water and salt, with a faggot of two of sweet herbs: then take a pint of Oysters, being washed and set: put to them some of their own liquor in a clean Pipkin, a little strong broth, and half a pint of gravy, as much white-wine, put to them two or three whole Onions, and a little quantity of Time, grated Nutmeg, and three Anchovies, let them boyl together, beat up two or three yolks of eggs in a little

of the said Broth, and draw it up thick, with a ladleful of drawn butter amongst it: dish up any of the said meat upon sippets, and pour on your Lear, with your Oysters on the top: garnish it with Lemmon and Barberries, and send it up.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE half a handful of Sampier, a handful of Capers, a few sliced pickled Cucumbers, put them in a little strong Broth, White-wine and Verjuice, let them boyl together, (put to them a Lemmon cut in Dice) when you bring them off, and a grated Nutmeg; beat them up thick with two yolks of eggs, and a ladleful of drawn butter; put therein a small quantity of Sugar, so that it may be a sharp sweet; dish it upon sippets, pour in the Lear, garnish it with Barberries, Sampier and Capers, and serve it up.

*Another way.*

**C**UT Turnips in square pieces, boyl up a pottle of them in a little strong Broth and Milk; when they are tenderly boyled, pour them forth into a Cullender, then having a great handful of Parslee boyled green, and cut very small, with a handful of boyled Barberries, grated Nutmeg, and a little small Pepper, put these together with the Turnips in a great Tinn dish: add to it two or three ladlefuls of drawn butter, a little Vinegar and strong Broth: set them upon the coals, and toss them up together: then dish up your meat, before, and lay them all over by spoonfuls, Broth and all.

*Another way to make a Lear for the said meat.*

**T**AKE a little white-wine and strong Broth, with six Onions minced exceeding small, boyl them well together; then put in some small bunches of grapes, and

some loose, with a handful of minced Oysters, a handful of parboyled Parslee minced very small likewise, a Nutmeg sliced; thicken it with the yolks of two eggs, and pour it all over your Meat; garnish it with Grapes on the top of it; pour over all your Oysters a ladlefull of drawn butter, and strow on the yolks of hard-boyled minced small.

*To boyl a Leg of Veal and Beacon.*

**L**ard your leg of Veal with Bacon all over, and a little Lemmon-pill amongst it, then boyl it with a piece of middle Bacon; when your Bacon is boyled, cut it in slices, season it with Pepper and dried Sage mixed together; dish up your Veal with the Bacon round about it; send up with it, saucers of Green-sauce, and pour it Parslee and Barberies.

*To make your green sauce two ways*

1. **T**ake a handful or two of Sorrel, beat in a Mortar, with two Pippins pared and quartered, thereto a little Vinegar and Sugar; this is your Green sauce to send in Saucers.

2. Take two handfuls of Sorrel, beat it well in a Mortar; scrue out the juice of it, put thereto a little Vinegar, Sugar, drawn Butter, and a grated Nutmeg; set it on the Coals until it is hot, and pour it over your dish on your sippets; so dish up your Veal with Bacon.

*To boyl a Breast of Veal.*

**B**one your Breast of Veal, and beat it well, wash and dry it, having one handful of Parslee, Herbs, Parslee and a little Sage, minced small, add a small quantity of Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg beat small; adding to it a little salt; wash over the inside of your Veal with the yolks of eggs, and strow your herbs

over it, and lay over it some slices of Bacon dipt in the yolks of eggs, so roul it up into a Coller, and bind it with Tape; boyl it with a piece of middle Bacon; when it is enough, cut out your Coller in eight slices, and lay it on sippets; slice out your Bacon in the same manner, dished between your Veal; let your Lear be made with gravie and strong Broth, with a sliced Nutmeg, drawn up thick with drawn Butter, and the yolks of two of an egg, pour it over your meat; garnish it with slices of Bacon, fried up in yolks of eggs.

*To boyl a Knuckle of Veal with the Neck cut in five pieces to be served in Broth.*

And the pieces of the Neck with Lemmon; put it in a boiling in fair water, or strong Broth (if you have it) let it be clean scummed; put therein a faggot of sweet herbs, a little large Mace; when it is almost boyled, put in some small forced meat-balls, both green and white, two handfuls of Spinage, with one Manchet sliced; when it is enough, dish up your Knuckle on sippets in the middle of your dish, and the pieces round about, with the forced meat between, and the Turnips and broth over your meat; you may lay on slices of Bacon, if you please.

*To boyl a Leg of Pork.*

Let your leg of Pork be well-powdered for a week; then boyl it and having a handful of boyled minced very small, put it into a little strong Broth with butter and Pepper; then let your Turnips be boyled as before for your leg of Mutton toss your Turnips and them together, with more drawn butter; dish up your Pork, and lay on your Turnips over it; you may stuff your leg of Pork first with Parslee and Sage, and boyl it up with Cabbage; after the same

manner, bring chopt a little, and tost up in dra butter.

*To boyl Capons or Hens for the Winter-season.*

**A**fter your Capons or Hens are boyled, with a piece of Bacon; take a pint of strong Broth, white-wine: put in a pound of Saffages, two or three whole Onyons, a little Nutmeg and large Mace, a little got of sweet herbs, a quart of Oysters, a little minced Time; let them boyl up together; thicken them with the yolk of an egg, and a little drawn butter: dish up your Capons or Pullets on your sippets: then pour your Lear and Oysters upon the breasts and the Saffage round about, with slices of bacon betwixt: garnish them with Lemmon: strow them over with the yolks of eggs minced.

*Another way with Mushrooms.*

**I**F you gather your Mushrooms, peel off the outside skin and barb them underneath, throw them in water: then take them up, and part them in a Tin dish: put to them some whole Pepper, Mace, and three or four whole Onyons: set them on the fire for a while and there will run from them much liquor: stir them about in the said liquor; when they are well shrowd, pour the liquor from them, and put to them a little white-wine and strong Broth, Oyster-liquor, three or four Anchovies, a little minced Time, a sliced Nutmeg; add to them half a pint of the gravie, thicken the liquor with the yolks of two eggs beaten and little drawn butter: your Capons or Pullets being dished upon sippets, toss up your Mushrooms, and pour them on your Capons garnished with Lemmon.

*To Boyl Chickens.*

Boyl your Chickens in water and salt, with a fagot of sweet herbs, and large Mace; put in a piece of butter, keep them white; then take a little strong white and white-wine, some bunches of Grapes; when they are boyled together, put in a sliced Nutmeg, the yolk of an egg to make it thick, with a handful of Parslee scalded and minced, with a ladleful of drawn butter; so dish up your Chickens, and pour on your marrow; garnish them with Lemmon, and put your bunches of Grapes on the breasts of the Chickens.

*Another way.*

Take half a pint of the juice of Sorrel, set it on the fire, then take three or four bunches of Sparragrass, (being already boyled, but not too much) cut off the buds so long as your finger, then cut off the other cut from your Sparragrass, if they be not fleshy, put them into your Sorrel that is heating on the fire, and with them a ladleful of drawn butter, and a little Nutmeg, a little set Parslee minced; if you add a little Vinegar, you must do the like with Sugar, that it be not too sharp, neither must it be too sweet: dish up your dish with sippets on a heap of coals (which you ought to do with all your meat) put strong Broth to your sippets that the fire may make them swell, dish up your Chickens, shake your Lear together, put the Sparragrass on the breasts, with a little drawn butter and marrow.

*Another way.*

Take your bottoms of Artichokes (being already almost boyled) cut them in slices (not too thin) and take the marrow of two or three Marrow-bones, and boyl it in a little white-wine and strong Broth; put



in your Artichokes, and let them boyl together untill they be enough, thicken it with a litle drawn butter and the yolk of an egg, cut your Chickens in halves and dish them on your sippets; so take out your Marrow and Artichokes, with your little ladle, and lay all over the Chickens; then pour in your Lear, and a little drawn butter thereon, set them on the fire and grate on a Nutmeg all over your boyled meat; you may do in Winter as well as Summer, have pickled Artichokes by you.

*Another way*

**T**ake Shirdowns, and boyl them as you do Artichokes; take likewise the stalks of them, being a handful and half long; split them in the middle, peel off the out-side, and boyl them pretty tender; take them out, and put them into a Pipkin, with your Shirdowns being quartered; put to them a glass of white-wine, and the like of strong Broth (from your Chickens, if you have no strong Broth) let them boyl until they are very tender, with a little of Mace, some set Parsley minced, and a little of drawn butter; when they come off the fire, add some Vinegar and a very little Sugar, that may be tasted: set your dish on the coals, with sippets in the bottom, dish up your Chickens cut in halves: lay your Shirdowns and stalks all over them: pour your Lear, with a little drawn butter on the top.

*Another way to Boyl Pullets and Chickens for the Winter*

**B**oyle your Spanish Potatoes, but not too much; then cut them to pieces about the bigness of the length of your thumb: then take a handful or two of Skirrets boyled and blanched, with two or three of Orangado, sliced in pieces long ways, put altogether into a Pipkin, with a little strong Broth

white-wine, and Vinegar, a blade of Mace, let them boyl together; then beat them up with the yolks of two eggs, and a ladle-ful of drawn butter, and a little strong Broth; when you take them off the fire, put in a glass of Nutmeg, dish up your Pullets or Chickens on sippets, lay all over them your Potatoes, Skirrets and Orangado mixed together; pour on your Lear, and garnish it as you do your sweet boyled meats, with Orangado and Barberries.

*Another way.*

**T**ake your Cabbage Lettice, cut out the hard Cabbage thereof; force your outward leaves (dipped in the yolks of eggs) with your savoury forced meats; then make your forced meat-balls green and white; when your strong Broth boils, put in your forced Lettice, and afterwards your small Balls; then take the hard Cabbage Lettice, and some curled Endive, and give it a quick boyling in strong Broth; when it is almost boyled quarter your Lettice, and cut your Endive as long as your finger; put it into a Pipkin with a pint of gravie seasoned, a spoonful or two of Vinegar, and a little strong Broth; you may add an Anchovie, with a grated Nutmeg, and a ladle-full of drawn butter; if it be not thick to your mind, you must help it with the yolk of an egg; then dish up your Pullets or Capons; take up your Cabbage-Lettice, cut them in the middle, and place them round about your dish, as also your green and white forced meat, then pour on your Lear with your Endive and Lettice upon the breast of your Fowl; you may garnish your dish with a Cucumber boyled and forced; after the meat is taken forth, cut it in pieces, and lay it round the dish.



*To Boyl Wild-Ducks, Wigeons or Teal.*

**F**irst half roast them; then take them off, and put them in a shallow broad pan that will contain them with a pint of Clarret-wine, and a pint of strong Broth: add a dozen of Onyons cut in halves, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, with a little whole Pepper, and some slices of Bacon; cover your pan, and let them stovewarm. When they are done, add gravie to part of the liquor at last, so much as will serve to dish them: garnish them with the Bacon and Onyons if you please.

*Another way.*

**T**ake Clarret-wine, and strong broth, as before: slice in half a dozen Onyons, and let it boyl together: then put in the quarters of half a dozen Pippins (pared) two or three blades of large Mace: and when your Ducks or Wigeons be half roasted, cut them in halves, and put them in, and then stovewarm until they are enough: put a ladleful of drawn butter to them, and a grated Nutmeg: dish up your Ducks, &c. on sippets, pour on your Lard, and garnish your quartered Apples lye all over your Fowl, garnish it over with Bacon fried yellow with eggs, and stovewarm it over with hard yolks of eggs minced: You may also use savoury forced meat, and Sallages in the boyling of these: however neglect not the larding of them, before you roast them: this way of boyling will serve both for Duck, Teal, or Wigeon, being much of the same nature.

*To Boyl Rabbits.*

**Y**ou must truss them for boyling, by pricking down the head to the shoulders, and their hind legs toward the belly: you may lard them with bacon, and boyl them up white: take the Livers, being boyled

since it small with a little boyled fat bacon, cut like Dice; put this in a little Wine, strong broth and Vinegar, to the quantity of half a pint: let it boyl with a little large Mace: then put into it a little set Parslee minced, a few Barberries: you may use Grapes if you have them: add thereto a ladleful or two of drawn butter; if it be too thick, or lack Lard, you may add a little more Vinegar and strong Broth: dish up your Rabbits on your sippets, and pour your Lard all over them, and garnish them with Lemmons and Barberries.

*How to boyl Pigeons.*

**T**ake Spear-mints, one handful of Parslee, a few sweet herbs, with a small quantity of Time, two or three Onions, mince all this together very small: put to it some thin slices of bacon, about an inch in length and breadth, add to it one handful of grated bread, the yolk of an egg, and a little piece of hard butter; make up this into a body, and fill your Pigeons bellies therewith: then put them into a deep dish, with their bellies downwards; put to them a little white-wine, strong broth, and vinegar, with two or three whole Onions; let them boyl together; when they are boyled, take out the first matter in their bellies; put it in a pipkin, with some of your Pigeon broth; (you must not forget to have savoury forced meat, both white and green, boyled up with the Pigeons) And as many slices of bacon (as you have Pigeons) being before boyled; put in a grated Nutmeg and a ladleful of drawn butter, with a handful of scalded Goosberries, if you have them, dish up your Pigeons round your dish, and a piece of bacon cut square, in the middle larded with Lemmon, and your force meat round your dish and your other bacon between your Pigeons, then pour your Lard all over your boyled meat, with a ladle

of drawn butter on the top of that, and strow it over with Westphalie bacon minced; the common way of boyling Pigeons or an old Coney may be used; which is to stuff their bellies with parslee, and a little Onion. And when they are boyled, to be taken out and minced and put into butter and vinegar, so poured over your Pigeons and Bacon.

*To boyl Plovers.*

**Y**OU must almost roast them, then stew them up in strong broth and gravy, with three or four whole Onions, good store of small force meat balls, and Saffrages, two or three Anchovies; when they are enough add to them a grated Nutmeg, and a ladle of drawn butter; to this kind of boyled meat you may use Lamb-stones Sweet-breads, and Pallets: so dish up your Plover and order your Ingredients round about, as you have seen in other boyled meats.

*To boyl Caponets or Pullets.*

**T**AKE two or three, according to the greatness of your feast, or dishes: take a Gammon of Westphalie bacon, boyled very tender, and about half a dozen of Marrow-bones, trimmed with a Cleaver; that is to say, cut off both ends of the bones that they may not be cumbersome, then cut them round in the middle as you ought (and use to cut a Marrow-bone) All these ingredients being boyled, (only the Gammon of bacon by its self, (you must have in readines a Pipkin full of parboyled Spinnage, with a good quantity of parslee; (afterward stewed up in a little Wine, strong broth, adding to it a little Mace, Salt, and Nutmeg) then dish up one half of your spinnage, in the bottom of your dish on sippets; remember you put in it drawn butter, and a little Vinegar, when you take it off the fire: your Gammon of Bacon being blanched, lay it

in the middle of your dish, then cleave your Caponets, or Pullets in the middle from the breast to the back, and place them round about your bacon; then place your Marrow-bones between every side, and Sparagras upon your Pullets, with toasts about your dish brims and Marrow-bones: so put the rest of your spinnage, &c. by spoonfuls on the top of your bacon, and pour on drawn butter with a little very strong broth over your meat, and garnish it with Lemmons, you may make this boyling meat in the winter season with Oysters, Lamb-stones, sweet-breads, pallets, fryed, and stewed up with Gravic, Claret-wine, Anchovies, Nutmeg, Mace Salt, a faggot or two of sweet-herbs, and a couple of Onions, adding Pigeons, or what other soul you please place all this upon, and about your boyled meat, in the room of your loop or Spinnage.

*To make a forced boyled Meat.*

**T**AKE six Chicken Peepers, as many squob Pigeons, and so many Quails, with what small soul is in season, boyl them in water, salt, and sweet herbs: then take two dozen of Larks; Truss and farse them with a piece of Westphalie Gammon of Bacon minced with the yolks of hard eggs, Parsle, Spinnage and Time, some grated bread and Nutmeg, made into a body with the yolks of raw eggs, then mince some parboyled Spinnage, and Parslee, and dip your Larks in the yolks of eggs, and roul them up and down in your green herbs; Let your Pipkin boyl with strong broth, and put them in, with about forty forced meat balls as big as a Walnut, green, and yellow, put to them about six Sweet-breads, as many Lamb-stones, two or three pallets sliced and fryed, some Artichokes cut in quarters, a handful of Chestnuts, with Pistaches and Pine-apples; then having about a dozen of Marrow-bones cut in halves, cleared from the flesh, and the ends of the bones

bones Trimmed, close them on force meat balls with the yolks of raw eggs, that they may stand together upright; then stop your other bones with a little past and eggs, and lay about them: bake them in an Oven, then force your half Orange, Lemmon, and Pomgranare Peels, and put them unto your bones before they are baked; your dish being ready with Sippets, put in the middle thereof your three Marrowbones upon forced meat balls; then lay your other bones round about by the sides, and your Chickens, Pigeons, Quails, or what ever fowl you have, between all: then pour out part of your Liquor, from your Larks and other Ingredients, and put it in a pint of gravy, with four Anchovies, a handful of Mushrooms, a ladle of drawn butter and a grated Nutmeg: Dish your green Larks all over your boyled meat, with all the rest of your Ingredients; so lay it, and strow on Westphalia bacon minced small: garnish round, and upon your pills of Orange and Lemmon; and stick some branches of Rosemary on your Marrowbones standing upright, else some sprigs of Artificial Birds made with Almond paste; you may garnish the brims of your dish with toasts, and your boyled meat with sliced Lemmon.

*To Boyl Udders and Tongues.*

**W**hen they are boyled enough in the Beef pot, and blancht, you must have your Turnips ready boyled, cut in pieces and tost in Butter, as also your Colly-flowers and Carrets: put your Turnips all over the bottom of a large dish, then slice on your Tongues or Tongues, and lay them one against another; slice your Udders, and lay them between, opposite: garnish your Colly-flowers all over them, and the Carrets up and down between your Colly-flowers: you may add of the fat of your Pot, if it be pure, unto your drawn butter and Vinegar, and pour over it.

*A boyled meat after the French fashion.*

**T**ake bottoms of boyled Artichokes, the yolks of hard eggs, young Chicken Peepers, and squab Pigeons, trufs with Veal sweet breads, Lamb stones, Cocks stones and Combs, and knots of eggs, put all these into a Pipkin with strong broth, White-wine, Salt, Pepper, Nutmeg, Mace, Butter, stew all these together softly, then boyl up your Marrow, in a little pipkin, with a handful of Barberries, Grapes, or Goosberries, pour your liquor from your Marrow, and put in half a pint of gravie, and a ladle of drawn Butter, grated Nutmeg, and some Pistaches, when your pipkin is ready with the Ingredients; dish your fowl on Sippets, and place all your other on and between them, and your other Leare with Marrow, over your boyled meat, and lay Sparragrafs round that, garnish it with Lemmon, and set in on coals till you send it up.

*Another way according to the French fashion.*

**T**ake part of a Capon minced and stampt with Almond paste, Muskified bisket bread, some yolks of hard eggs, and sweet herbs minced very small, some yolks of raw eggs, Saffron, Cinamon, Nutmeg, Currans, Salt, Marrow, and Pistaches, mingle all these together, then take six Manchets of French bread of a day old chipst, cut a round hole in the tops of them, and save the pieces, then take forth all the crum, and fill the said loves with composition prepared, and stop them at the top with your pieces you saved, then bind it up in a clean cloth, and boyl them in a skillett, or bake them in an Oven: then take three Chickens and three Pigeons, and cut them down their back, take off their skins without holes, with the legs, wings and neck on: then force them with the flesh made into a Ivory force meat, as elsewhere. When they are forced,

forced, sow up their backs, then put them into deep dish with strong broth: you may boyl with them Quails, Martins, Sparrow, pieces of Artichokes, Sparragrafs, Marrow, Pistaches, Pine apples: when its ready, dish your forced loaves, in the middle of your dish, the Chickens and Pigeons round about the Quails with other small birds, with your Marrow, Artichokes or what other logredients you have in the Summer: these and the like boyled meat, you may use Artichokes, Sparragrafs, Collyflowers, Grapes or Gooseberries, &c. but in Autumn and Winter, you may use Skirrits, Potates, Dates, Chestnuts; to this Le you may add gravie and drawn butter, unto your strong broth.

## BOOK VIII.

*Containing how to make several sorts of Puddings.*

*How to make a Quaking Pudding.*

**T**AKE a pint of Cream, and a manchet grated take three or four spoonfuls of the Cream, and mingle it with two spoonfuls of Rice flower beat it into a batter, so it doth not clod, put it into the aforesaid Cream, then beat six eggs, mix them all together, and beat them very well with a little Rose water, Nutmeg, Cloves, Mace, and Cinamon beaten, with a little salt; if it be too thick, you may add a little more Cream; then take a thick, cloth washt or you must butter over all your dishes in the Incide; fill one of them with the Ingredients aforesaid, put on the Cover, and bind it down with a Cloth prepared for the same purpose, and packthred: take a quantity more of the said stuff, that will fill a dish, Colour it with Spinnage:

boyling very hard, take up your pudding in your hands, and turning it up and down, so that your bread and cream be mingled very well, then put it into your boyling Liquor, let it boyl for three quarters of an hour covered close, keep constantly turning for the first quarter, but it must boyl fiercely lest it soak water when its enough take it up, open it and turn it forth into a dish; stick it all over with blancht Dates and dried Cittern - all over; perfume a little Rose water with musk, with som vinegar, drawn butter, and a good quantity of sugar; when its very hot, pour it on your puding, scrape hard sugar on the brims of your dish, and send it up.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE a little Manchet, slice it exceeding thin, put it into a Quart of Cream, then put it over the fire, and let it boyl with a stick or two of Cinamon; you may pour into it before it boyles, two spoonfuls of flower beat into a batter, and keep it stirred, then pour it forth into a bason, put to it a grated Nutmeg, a little Cinamon and Ginger, some Orangado and dried Cittern, cut very thin; when this is cold, put to it half a dozen eggs beaten, with some Rosewater, and mix them all together; if it be too thick you may add cream, so that it may become a quaking pudding when it is boyled (as the aforesaid.)

*To make a dish of Puddings of several Colours.*

**T**O this end you must have five or six dishes bespoken on purpose of the Turner with Covers to fit them you must butter over all your dishes in the Incide; fill one of them with the Ingredients aforesaid, put on the Cover, and bind it down with a Cloth prepared for the same purpose, and packthred: take a quantity more of the said stuff, that will fill a dish, Colour it with Spinnage:

Spinnage : if you think it will thin it too much, add of an egg to it, and beat it together : Put on the Cover and bind it up so that no water may run in; then take a handful of Cowslips, a handful of Violets, a handful of Glove Gillyflowers : mince each of these by themselves and beat them severally in a Mortar : so add as much of the aforesaid stuff to each as will fill three several dishes, you may thin them as you please, by mixing more Cream together of them, so bind them up as aforesaid, and when you pot boyls very fiercely, shake your dishes, that the water may mingle together, and put them in : When they are boyled, uncover your dishes, turn out your puddings into a large dish : Stick them as before : Else with Rich Suckets : Your Lear, is Butter, Vinegar, Rosewater and good store of Sugar; scrape on Sugar, and beat them up : they are an exceeding handsome, and for service. fitting for any feast : you may make but one or more of the above four sorts of puddings, as you please.

*To make Marrow Puddings to boyl in Skins.*

**T**ake a pottle of Cream, two rowls of French bread sliced very thin, being cut over again the contrary way, you may put it over the fire a soaking with a little whole Cinamon, till it begins to boyl, then beat a dozen of eggs together : and when your Cream is almost cold, beat them in, put to them the Marrow of five Marrowbones minced, with some minced Orzago, and Cittern, beaten Cinamon, Ginger, Cloves and Mace, Rosewater and Sugar, with some salt : You may thin it with cream, if your Manchet sweels too much : (for it must be but a little thicker than Pan cake batter) then having your hogs guts, the smallest of the great ones, being well scoured and cleaned fill up your guts, and tye them up like beads, being

about the bigness and length of an egg (or something longer) you must give two Inches scope to every one of these in the tying, else they will break, not having room to rise : boyl them very softly in a Kettle, for the space of above half an hour, then take them up, and keep them for your use, and heat them for service or pleasure.

*To make black Puddings to be kept.*

**T**ake a gallon of great Oatmeal, and put to it two gallons of very good strong broth, let it boyl softly over the fire about half an hour, keeping it continually stirred, then put it out into a great earthen pan; let it be cold, and put to it about a gallon of hogs blood strained; mix it together with the congealed Oatmeal; if it makes it not thin enough, add to it a quart of milk or more, let it steep together all night; then take a good handful of Winter savory, as much Pednyroyal, a little Hyssop, and Rosemary, half a handful of Thyme, a handful of Sives : if not, take Onions or Leeks, and a handful of Sage, mince all these exceeding small, and put them into your puddings : season it with Pepper beaten small, Cloves, Mace, Ginger, Cinamon, and Nutmegs, with a quantity of Salt; then having about two flecks of Lard cut with your Knife twice as big as a dye, put all in together, with about sixteen Eggs, mingle it all well with your hands : if it be thick and not high coloured with blood, add more to it, your small guts of a hogg being cleansed and watered for a day before; cut your guts an ell and half long, and blow them up all, to see whether they are sound, then fill a taste of these puddings; and observe what scope you give to your taste, that you may know how they swell, as also to know what they want in their seasoning, softness or hardness; for they ought not to have so much blood in them to congeal them hard; and according to this



**T**ryal, you may order the rest; so fill up your length and tie them up in six links, or but four if you please; you must allow at least three inches scope in each link; let your water boyl very sober, and when they have boyled half an hour, take them forth, and put other in; then afterwards put them in for half an hour again; as you fill your Puddings, you must supply your Pudding still with Hogs suet, and order your hand in the filling that the ingredients may all carry a due proportion; these Puddings, with some white Puddings made with Beef suet, after the manner of the little ones, (but of the same length) will be a very good service for a common diet, especially at night; you may add to your white Puddings a pretty quantity of flower, with your grated bread, but then you must put in the fewer eggs, but the more Beef suet minced exceeding small.

*To make Polony Sallages to keep all the year.*

**Y**OU may take a piece of a Gammon of red Bacon & half boyl it, mince it very small: if your Gammon be not fat, take half as much bacon lard, mince it likewise: season them with time and Sage minced very small, and good store of Pepper beaten to dust, with a little Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg, and a pretty quantity of Salt, for they ought so to be; add to them the yolks of two eggs, and so much red wine as will bring them up into a stiff body; mingle them well with your hands, fill them into middle skins, as big as four of your ordinary Sallages, so hang them in your Chimney for a time, and when you will use them, they must be cut out very thin round ways, and put them in your dish with Oyl and Vinegar, and serve them for a Sallet for the second course, or for a Collation before you drink.

*Another*

*Another way for Sallages.*

**T**AKE Pork, not as much fat as lean, mince it exceeding small together, then take part of the fleck of Pork in pieces about the bigness of the top of your finger, season each apart with minced Sage, good store of Pepper and Salt, some Cloves and Mace, mix in your seasoning into each of these; take your small sheeps guts and cleanse them, so fill them with your funnel, always putting some of the pieces of fleck between the minced; you may sprinkle a little wine on the top of your Sallage meat, it will fill the better. I have made rich Sallages of Capons and Rabbits, and could shew a receipt for it; but none so savoury as those of Pork, by reason that Sage and Pepper is not suitable to the nature of the other; so tie up your Sallages in links, and keep them for your use.

*To make a Pudding of Hogs-Liver.*

**B**OYL your Hogs-Liver and grate it; put to it more grated bread than Liver, with as much fine flower as of either; put twelve eggs to the value of a gallon of this mixture, with about two pound of Beef-suet minced small, with a pound and half of Currans, half a quarter of a pint of Rose-water, a good quantity of Cloves and Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon and Ginger, all beaten, and as much Salt as it requires, with some Wintert savoury, Peniroyal, Sweet Margerum and Time, all minced very small: mix all these with sweet Milk or Cream; let it be no thicker than Fritter Batter, so fill your Hogs guts; you may make one for the Table in the maw, to be eaten hot: in your knitting up the guts, you must remember to give them three or four inches scope: in your putting them into your boiling water, you must handle them round, to bring the meat equal to all parts of the gut: they will ask above an

hours boyling: the boyling must be sober; if the wind rise in them, you must observe to prick them.

*To make a baked Marrow Pudding.*

**S**ET a quart of Cream a boyling, with Cinamon, and large Mace: take eight eggs, casting away the whites of four, beat them well together, with a little more Cream or milk: when your Cream boyls, take it off the fire, and stir in your eggs, let it not be too hot lest it curdle, season it with Rose-water, Sugar, and grated Nutmeg: your dish being ready, with a garnish of Paste about the brims, cover the bottom of your dish with thin sippets of light bread, lay raw Marrow there all over, also Dates and Raisins, with Orangado and other suckets: then put in a ladleful or two of your Cream boyled up, and lay on the top of that a laying of sippets, put also a laying of Marrow and suckets (as before) on the top of that; then pour in your Cream again; if your dish be deep enough, you may go three stories high; fill it not to full till it comes in the Oven, lest it spill over, it will not ask half an hours baking, you may garnish it if you please with Lozenges, or otherwise.

*To make an Oatmeal Pudding.*

**T**AKE two handfuls of great Oatmeal, and beat it exceeding small in a Morter, set on three pints of Milk in a skillet, put into it two or three ticks of Cinamon, and large Mace, stir in this Oatmeal into your Milk before it is hot, so much as will make it reasonably thick, fit to be eaten; boyl it for the space of half an hour, but keep it stirring; put therein a good handful of Beef suet shred small; then take it off the fire, and put it in an earthen Pan, and let it stand until it is almost cold; if it grows thick, thin it with a little more Milk, beat in four eggs, with almost a handful of Sugar, grate

grated Nutmeg, and some Rose-water; butter the bottom of your dish, and pour in your Pudding, for it ought to be as thin as batter; bake it softly; it will ask but half an hours time; so scrape on Sugar, and send it up.

*To make a Pudding of Rice flower.*

**T**HICKEN three pints of Milk, with about a handful of Rice flower beaten into a batter, put in Cinamon and large Mace in the boyling; keep it continually stirred till it be thick, put into it a piece of butter, let it boyl a quarter of an hour, then put it in an earthen Pan, and let it be cold; add to it two handfuls of Currans, a little Sugar, beaten Cinamon, and a handful of Dates minced, beat half a dozen eggs (casting forth three whites) beat them together, put butter in the bottom of your dish, and pour in your Pudding; you must add Salt, and all things else in this nature, according to your discretion; you ought to have a garnish of Paste on the brims of your dish; when it is baked, scrape on Sugar, and serve it up, adding a little Rose-water.

*To make a hasty Pudding.*

**S**ET on three pints of Cream, two grated Manchets or French rolls sliced thin and minced, put to this a grated nutmeg, a little Cloves, Mace, Cinamon and Ginger beaten; add thereto half a handful of flower, mingle it together, and stir it into your milk; when it boyls, throw in a piece of Butter; then having four or five eggs beaten, with the whites of half cast away, put them also into your Pudding, with a handful of Sugar, and a little Rose-water, stir them together again, till they begin to boyl and thicken, then put it out into your dish you serve it up in, set it on a heap of coals, put a fire-shovel to be red hot in the fire, then hold it



close to your Pudding until it is brown on the top, scrape on Sugar and send it up.

*To make Andolians.*

**T**AKE the great guts of a Hog, let them be cleane scoured and shifted in several waters, for four and twenty hours together, then take a handful of very good sweet herbs and Parslee, with a piece of Beef-suet mince it together very small, and put to it a good quantity of Cloves, Mace, Ginger, a little Pepper, Salt and beaten Nutmeg; add to it a handful of grated bread, mingle it all together; then cleanse and stroke your guts from the water and slime, through a cloth very clean, and season the fat side of them with your aforesaid ingredients; so pull one length over another, your least underneath, and your greatest on the outside; you may put five or six lengths over one another; but for the more sure way; for after-service, you ought to wash every length over with eggs, and then season it, before you pull over the other length; when you have done all, bind them up at both ends, and boyl them softly until they are enough, then sowce them: When you use them, you may cut them in slices, and fry them, so serve them up with Mustard. but if you think they will be better, you may dip them in the yolks of eggs, and so fry them.

BOOK

B O O K IX.

*Contains Hash, Stewed, Broyled and Carbonadoed meats.*

*To farce a Fillet of Beef.*

**C**UT your Fillet of Beef into three great Collops, throughout from side to side, beat them very well with a Rouler, or back side of a Cleaver, so that you have made them flat and thin, then mince a great handful of Parslee, with Time and other sweet herbs; having your meat seasoned as it lyeth, with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg, and being washed over with the yolks of eggs as you joyn them together again, throw on a handful of sweet herbs, and a handful or two of Beef-suet purely minced; then joyn on the other Fillet with the washed side downward to the herbs; so do with the third, having the herbs and Beef-suet between; beat them close together with the flat side of the Cleaver, so put it into a great Pan, and put a pint of Claret and a pint of strong Broth, with half a dozen of Onions and whole Pepper to it, but it is better to wrap it up in two Veal Caules, being washed over with the yolks of eggs, so cover it with a sheet of course Paste, and let it stew up in an hot Oven for about five hours; you must note, that this I call a Fillet, is but three great Collops of one side the Fillet, containing the bigness of a Fillet of Veal; when it is baked, you must dish it up in good store of sippets, and pour in the Broth it was baked with; then having a red Cabbage boyled, hacked and tost up in drawn Butter, garnish it upon, and the sides of the meat, in the inside the dish.

*To stew a Breast of Mutton.*

**T**AKE a Breast of Mutton, and joynt it well, and farce it with some sweet herbs, and minced Parslee; then put it in a deep Stewing-dish with the right side downwards; put to it so much White-wine and strong Broth as will stew it; set it on a great heap of Coals, put in two or three Onions, a faggot of sweet Herbs, and a little large Mace; when it is almost stewed, take a handful of Spinnage, Parslee and Endive, and put into it; at the last you may put some Goosberries or Grapes: in the Winter time you may stew it with Sampier and Capers; it will not be amiss to add these to them at any time: dish up your Breast of Mutton, and put by that liquor you do not use, and thicken the other with yolks of Eggs and drawn Butter, so pour on the Lear, and the herbs over the meat, and garnish the dish with Lemmon or Barberries.

*To farce a Fillet of Veal.*

**C**UT two Fillets out of a large leg, take a handful of sweet herbs and Parslee minced, with a handful of Beef suet minced, and some yolks of hard eggs: season this with two grated Nutmegs, and a little Salt, and so farce your Fillets of Veal: being well larded with Bacon, and drawn with Time, let them be roasted almost enough: then in the mean time take the rest of your farced meat, being about a handful, put half a handful of Currans to it, and a little strong Broth, Vinegar, and a little Claret, with some large Mace, and a little Sugar: your meat being almost roasted, draw it off, and let it stew in this: when it is enough, add a ladleful of drawn butter, so dish up your meat, and pour your sauce all over it.

*To stew Venison.*

**T**HEY which have much Venison, and make many cold baked meats, may stew a dish in haste after this manner; when it is sliced out of your Pye, Pot, or Pasty, put it in a Stewing-dish, and set it on a heap of coals, with a little Claret-wine, a spring or two of Rosemary, half a dozen Cloves, a little grated bread, Sugar, and Vinegar; so let it stew together a while, then grate on a Nutmeg, and dish it up.

*How to stew Calves Feet.*

**Y**OUR Calves-feet being boyled and blanched, split them in the middle, take from them the great bones put them into a stewing-dish with a little strong broth, two or three Onions, a faggot of sweet Herbs, with a little large Mace and Salt; when they boyl put to them a handful of Parslee, Spinage and sweet herbs minced, with a handful of Currans; when they are enough, beat the yolks of two or three Eggs, with four or five spoonfuls of Vinegar and a little Sugar; so thicken your Lear with that, and a little drawn butter; dish up your Calves feet on sippets, and pour on your Broth.

*To hash a Shoulder or Leg of Mutton.*

**Y**OUR shoulder or leg being almost roasted, you must hash them in as thin slices as you can, into a deep dish; put into it a ladleful of strong Broth, three or four whole Onions, a faggot of sweet herbs, a little large Mace and Salt, put it on a good heap of coals, when it is boyled up to an heighth, put into it two or three Anchovies, half a handful of Capers, a little Sampier minced, two yolks of Eggs beaten with a little White-wine, tofs up together, so dish it up, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*How*

*How to make a raw Hash of a more excellent way,  
new invented.*

**T**AKE a couple of legs of Lamb, or a leg of your Mutton; hash it exceeding thin with your knife, then having half a handful of sweet herbs minced coarsely, consisting most of Time, put into your meat, with a little Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Salt, with the yolks of five eggs; work up all these together between your hands, your Pan being on with a good quantity of Clarified butter, put it in all over the Pan, so keep it stirring and tossing, until it be almost eatable, then put out your butter out of your Pan you fryed it in; put in a ladleful of strong Broth, a little White-wine, four Anchovies, two or three whole Onions, a faggot of sweet herbs, so let them stew up all together; put in towards the last a pint of Oysters, then take the yolks of two or three eggs, and beat them in strong Broth, or White-wine, and throw them into your Pan, keeping it still tossing and stirring; you may add half a pint of gravie if you have it, your dish being garnished with sippets, pour your Hash, and put Sallages round about, so garnish with Lemmon, and strow on the yolks of minced eggs, if it be well done, it will look white with a smeared froth on it.

*To Hash a Calves head.*

**T**AKE your Calves head and cleave it in two, and wash it out in certain waters, that it may boyl white, then put it a boyling and scum it: when it is almost boyled, take it up, and let it cool; Hash it in slices as thin as you can, then put it into your Stew-pan with a ladleful or two of Strong Broth, and as much White-wine, three or four Onions whole, and a little Time minced, with two or three Anchovies, a little Salt, with a little Oyster liquor, if you have it; p

all these a stewing together, when they are enough, toss it up with the yolks of two eggs, and a little drawn butter; you may have a Pipkin with about half a pint of Oysters stewed up in a little gravie, with as many Mushrooms, being thickened with a little drawn Butter, and seasoned with Nutmeg; take off your Pipkins, lay the bones of your Calves head in the bottom of your dish with sippets, then pour out your Hash with your Lear into the dish, and spread it abroad, and put your Oysters and Mushrooms, and that Lear all over your Calves head; then having your thin sliced Bacon, before boyled, and part thereof fryed in eggs, lay it round on the dishes side: the one fryed and the other boyled; you may add Sallages also about it, so garnish it with Lemmon; only grate a Nutmeg, strow it on the top, and let it go up smoaking.

*To Hash Hens or Pullts with Eggs.*

**Y**OUR Hens or Pullets being roasted before, cut them up as you would carve them for the Table; then hash off all the meat very thin and clean from the bones, only leave some upon the thigh bones and pinions; put them into your stewing dish with strong Broth, with two or three Onions; so let them stew up, with a faggot of sweet herbs, and a grated Nutmeg; when they are almost enough, mince half a dozen hard eggs, and put to it; so being seasoned with Salt, add a little drawn Butter and Claret-wine to it, and toss it up together in your dish; let the Lear be thick; if not, add the yolk of a raw egg or two; take out all your bones, and place them on the side of your dish to the brim-wards, upon your sippets; then put your meat all over the dish; scruse a Lemmon with some drawn Butter, and pour on the top of it; strow on yolks of eggs minced, and garnish them with Lemmon.

*To make a Hash of Capons.*

**H**ASH your Capons in the same manner as you Hens before, put into them a little Claret-wine and strong Broth, two Onions, two Anchovies, a little got of sweet herbs, let it boyl all together; put to it a little gravie, if you have it, and some Oyster liquor; toss it together with a little drawn butter, so dish it up and strow over the meat a Lemmon cut in Dice, and garnish it up: you may stew up Sallages with them, and serve them round your dish, if you please.

*To Hash Partridges.*

**Y**OUR Partridges being roasted, take all the flesh from the bones, and hash it very thin; only preserve the legs and wings of two or three Partridges; then put a little Claret-wine into your Pan, with a little strong broth and gravie; put to it an Onion or two, a Nutmeg grated, with an Anchovie, and a few crumbs of bread; when this boyls in your Pan, put in your wings and legs, with the bones of your Partridges with all your Hash on the top of them: so cover your Stew-pan, and let it boyl up, and when it is enough, put in a ladleful of drawn butter, and toss it up together; dish up the bones in the bottom of your dish, with sippets; lay your legs and wings round about, and your Hash on the bones in the middle, so pour on your Lard, with a little drawn butter, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To Hash Ducks, or other water-fowl.*

**H**ASH your Ducks as you have heard before in a Partridge; put strong Broth, with a little Vinegar, and set them on the coals in the stewing-dish; put to them four Onions minced exceeding small, a little small Pepper, let all this boyl up together with a little

Salt; also put in a pound of Sallages into the boiling with your Hash-Ducks; when they are enough, toss them up thick with a little draw Butter; so dish them to your best Advantage.

*To Hash a Rabbit.*

**Y**OU must take the flesh from the bones of your Rabbit, being before roasted, and mince it small with your mincing knife; so put to it a little strong Broth and Vinegar, an Onion or two, with a grated Nutmeg, and let it stew up together; then mince a handful of boyled Parsley green, with a Lemmon cut like Dice, & a few Barberries, put it into your Hash, and toss it altogether, and when it is enough, put a ladleful of drawn Butter thereto, and dish it upon the bones; so garnish it with Lemmon.

*Carbonadoes and Broyled meats.**To Carbonado a Goose.*

**Y**OUR Goose being roasted, and carved, scorch it with your knife long ways, and cross it over again (so that it may be like Checquer work) both within and without, then wash it over with butter, strow it with Salt, put it into a dish, with the skinny side downwards, so set it before your fire, in your dripping Pan, that it may take a gentle heat; when it hath stood a while, turn the other side; then lay it on your Gridiron, and put it on a moderate fire of Charcoals; when it is done, take it off the fire, and baste the upper side with butter, and dredge it over with flower and grated bread; then turn it and broil it on the fire and dish it up in order; your sauce must be Butter, and Vinegar, Mustard and Sugar, being mingled together: put it into your dish, so lay on a little drawn Butter, and garnish it with Lemmon: you may lay on Sallages round your dish if you please.

*To Carbonado Turkies.*

**Y**OU must observe the same order as you did in the Goose, your sawce must be a little gravy and strong broth, boyled up with an Onion, and a little grated bread, with sliced Nutmeg, an Anchovie, and a ladle of drawn butter; add a little salt, dish up your Turkey, and put your sauce all over it, strow it over with Barberries, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To Carbonado Henns.*

**L**ET your sawce be a little White-wine and Gravy half a dozen of the yolks of hard eggs minced, boyled up with an Onion, add to it a grated Nutmeg; thick en it with the yolks of an egg or two, with a ladle of drawn butter; dish up your Henns, and pour over your sawce, strow on yolks of eggs minced, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To Carbonado Veal.*

**T**AKE a breast of Veal, lard it very thick with butter, and when it is boyled, Carbonado it long and cross-ways; wash it over with a little butter, and the yolk of an egg, strow it over with salt; put it on your Gridiron with the right side downward, until it be of a yellowish brown, dish it up, garnish it with a little fryed bacon; let your Lear be a little strong broth, boyled up with some minced Time, and some Nutmeg grated, a little Vinegar, and a ladle of drawn butter, pour it over your meat; so scrufe in an Orange or two, and garnish it with Oranges cut in quarters.

*To Carbonado Mutton.*

**B**OYL a shoullder or breast of Mutton, then scorch them over as aforesaid, and strow on minced Time, Salt,

Salt, and a little Nutmeg; when they are broyled, dish them up; let your sawce be Claret wine boyled up, with two Onions, a little Sampier. and Capers minced, with drawn butter and gravy, pour this all over your Meat, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*A dish of Collops of Mutton, Broyled.*

**C**UT off a piece of your Leg of Mutton close to the bone, cut it into Collops very thin, hack them as broad as you can, with the back of a great knife, and lay them in a broad dish, then having a little Time small minced, and a Nutmeg grated, mingled with a little salt, strow the one half on the upper side of your Collops, your Gridiron being clean rubbed with the skins of Bacon, put on your Collops with the seasoned side downwards, then cast the rest of your seasoning on the other side, and let them broyl on a moderate fire; when the one side is enough, turn them, they must not be brown; so let your dish be on the coals with a little gravy, dish them up in a heap, pour on a little butter, and gravy hot, cover them with a dish, and send them hot to the table, being garnish'd with sliced Lemmon.

*Steaks of Pork Broyled.*

**T**AKE a Loyn of Pork, cut off the skin, and about an inch or more of the fat: (if the Loyn be so fat) then cut of your steakes with your Cleaver very thin, and beat them with the flat thereof, as broad and as thin as you can lay them on a dish, strow them over with a little salt, and Sage minced very small; so lay them on your Gridiron, and season the other side; let your sawce be drawn Butter, Vinegar and Mustard with a little Sugar, when they are ready, dish them up, and put the sawce to them.

*To*

*To Carbonado a Calves head.*

**W**hen it is boyled according to the usual manner Carbonado it, and strow on salt; so wash over with the yolk of an egg, and drawn butter, and the bars of your Gridiron with the skin of fat Bacon and let it broyl gently, to a yellowish brown; dish up with your tongue about it; your Lear may be a pair of Oysters stewed up in gravy and wine, with a little of drawn butter put to it: so pour it all over your Calves head, and put your sliced Bacon round about it. Garnish it with Lemmon.

*To Broyl a Chine of Pork.*

**W**hen your Pork is boyled, wash it over with a little butter, and broyl it: then take your Turnips cut to pieces in the length and breadth of your thumb, being boyled in a little strong beer and milk, tost up with some drawn butter and vinegar. your Pork being dish'd, pour this all over it: Garnish your dish with Barberries, strowing some over the meat and send it up.

There are many Gentry who delight in Carbonadoed and broyled meats: for indeed it is a very good savour and wholesome meat: therefore I do acquaint the Student in Cookery, that he may make use of this way on any other meats or Joynts, which I have here omitted, to provide the sawse be natural to the meat: Butter and Vinegar being the good old sawce for most broyled meats: As for Example,

Boyl a Brisket of Beef, take off the skin, and Carbonado it, then broyl it: dish it and serve it up, with Cabbage or Turnips: your Lear is butter and Vinegar, In the same manner you may do the goose skin that you took off.

## BOOK X.

*Containing Frigafies and Frying.**How to fry all manner of Garnishing.*

**Y**ou must beat the yolks of eggs, put in the beating a little flower, and Sack: make them into a batter, add to the batter some grated Nutmeg; if you make much, you may put in four whites amongst eight eggs: let it be thick.

*How to fry Oysters in Batter.*

**L**et your Pan be hot with your Clarified Butter or tried Suet, and your Oysters being set and dried, dip your Oysters in the aforesaid Batter, and put them into your pan; do not over charge your pan; if you do, it will Rise up in a froth, and spoil that which you fry; hold your pan on a hot fire with your Oysters, and when they are come to a lovely brown, take them out with your Scummer; thus you may fry sliced Lobsters, Pranes, or Periwinkles, the tayls of Crabs, to serve for the garnishing of your fish; you may fry Rosemary dipt slightly in Batter: Your Pan must be very hot to fry Bay-leaves, Fennel, or Parslee; your scummer must always be in your hand; for as soon as they become green and crisp, they will turn black if you take them not forth; these things you must not dip in batter: you may fry Skirrets, sliced Potatoes, and Bacon in thin slices in the said batter; If you would fry green, then you must scald some Spinnage in boyling water, and mince it with your knife exceeding small; you may strain in a little of the juice of it, but then



you must add more flower; beat this in with the yolks of eggs, and fry your green away with your pan seasoned) as your other before; to know if your pan is hot, if it leave hissing, and begin to smoak, then it is hot, take it off, else it will burn and spoil all: If you would fry any other thing in batter, you must fry after the manner afore prescribed: thus much for garnish

*A Frigacy of a Hen or Capon.*

**T**hey being either roast or boyled before, almost enough, and carved up, the Pinions being cut off from the wings, and the brawn of the Capon cut off from the joynt, and being so ordered that it may be handsome in the pan: put to them (as they are in the dish) the yolks of four eggs, with a little minced Time and sliced Nutmeg: then mingle them up together between your hands: your pan being on the fire, with clarified butter (or sweet suet) half hot, put them in and let them fry until they be yellowish, then turn them so take a little white-wine, and beat it with three or four yolks of eggs: add to it a little strong broth and gravy, an Onion or two cut in quarters, two Anchovies minced with a grated Nutmeg, then pour out all your stuff from your Capon or Hen, and put to it a ladleful of drawn butter: so put this Lear into your pan, and keep it continually shaking over a sober fire until it turns thick, or is ready to boyl, then dish up your Capon or Hen in order: if your Lear in your pan be too thick, you may thin it with Gravy, Wine, or strong broth: so pour over your Lear: strow it with the yolks of eggs minced, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To make a Frigacy of Chicken brown.*

**T**Ake about four Chickens, scald them, and cut them in quarters: beat them flat with your Cleaver, and break their bones, dry them with cloth very well, and flower them all over the skinny sides; your pan being hot with clarified butter, put them in with the skinny part downwards, fry them brown, then turn them: let your Lear be a little Clarret-wine and gravy: then put your liquour out of your pan, and put in your Lear, with pieces of Sallages wrung off as long as your thumb, and a pint of Oysters, two or three onions, with a faggot of sweet herbs, a grated Nutmeg, and two or three Anchovies, let them boyl up in the pan; then beat the yolks of four eggs with a little strong broth, take the pan off the fire, and put them in: if it turns too thick, you may thin it with Wine, Gravy, or strong Broth: keep it shaking whilest its on the fire, then dish up your Chickens on Sippets, and pour on your Lear, and Oysters, with your pieces of Sallages by the sides of your dish, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*Another way for Chicken or Rabbits.*

**T**Ake your Chickens or Rabbits, and let them be almost half boyled, cut them in halves or quarters: put them into your pan with a little fresh butter, (heat not your pan at all for them) then lay your pan on the fire, and let them fry soberly: Let your Lear be ready, the yolks of three or four eggs beaten, with about half a pint of Verjuice, a little white-wine, and strong broth, a Nutmeg grated, and a handful of parsee, boyled up green and minced, with about a spoonful of Sugar, adding one handful of scalded Goosberries, Grapes, or sliced Artichoke-bottoms; put all these in the pan to your Chickens, being kept shaking over the fire, until



it be ready to boyl, then dish your Chickens, or Rabbits on Sippets, shake your Lear, and let it be as thick as drawn butter, so pour it all over your Chickens, strow on a Lemmon cut like dice, and garnish it with boyled Parslee and Barberries.

*To smear Collops of Veal.*

**T**AKE a piece of your Fillet of Veal, and cut it into thin Collops, and hack it with the back of your knife, and lard them with Bacon very thick, then put them into your pan, it being pretty hot, and fry them with clarified butter very brown on both sides; And let them be so hastily done, that they may not be fried quite through; then having half a pint of Claret wine, and half a pint of Gravy, put it in your pan (with four Anchovies, three or four Onions, a little minced Time, and grated Nutmeg) amongst your burnt Butter; when it is boyled up, thicken it with the yolk of an egg, so dish up your Collops, and pour on your Lear on the top: if your Pan be little, you may fry them at twice, and let them boyl up after the same manner, in your stewing dish, Garnish them with Lemmon.

*To fry a dish of Lamb-stones and Sweet breads.*

**B**LANCH your Lamb stones, taking off the outward skin, and split them through; also slice your Veal sweet breads, let your Lambs be whole, so let your pan be very hot, and your Lamb stones and Sweet breads flowered exceeding well; you may fry them up into a pure brown, if you do not overcharge your pan; let your sawce be gravy, butter and vinegar, dish them up and strow over them parslee fried crisp.

*How*

*How to make a Frigacy of Lamb.*

**T**AKE a leg of Lamb, and cut it into Collops, and beat it with the back of the knife; put into a dish with the yolk of four eggs, a handful of Parslee, Time, Sweet Margerum and Spinnage minced very small, put to it a little beaten Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and a little Salt, mix them all together, your Frying pan being over the Fire with clarified Butter almost hot; put them in, and fry them softly, let them not be brown, but rather green; when they are almost fryed, put to them a little White wine and strong broth, three Onions in halves, and a ladle of drawn Butter: let it boyl up in the pan, then beat the yolks of two eggs, with a little Vinegar, a little Nutmeg, and a little gravy; dish up your Lamb on Sippets, and pour on the Lear, and garnish it with Lemmon sliced.

*A Frigacy of Veal.*

**Y**OUR Veal being cut from the fillet, very thin, but not very large, do by it as before by your Lamb, add yolks of eggs, and green minced herbs, until your Veal looks green; fry it up as before, and put it into a stewing dish, with a little White wine, and strong broth; then cut some thin slices of Bacon, and throw into the dish amongst the sweet herbs, where the Veal was before; season it with a little Pepper, and minced sage, throw in the yolk or two of an egg: your pan being hot, fry it a little on both sides, so put it into the Lear with the Veal, and also that in the pan it was fryed withal, so let it boyl up together, and beat the yolks of two eggs, with a little Vinegar; put it into your meat, and toss it up together, with a ladle of drawn butter, and two Nutmegs grated; dish up your Veal with your Bacon about it, and pour over your Lear.

H 3

A

*A dish of Collops of Mutton with a savoury hogo.*

**C**ut your Collops of your Mutton through your Loyn, and beat them with the flat of your Cleaver; sprinkle them with Salt, and put them in your Pan, with some butter to them, fry them pretty brown on each side, then put them out into your stewing-dish, with some Claret-wine and strong broth; set them on the coals to boyl, then mince two or three Onyons; (as many as your hand will contain when they are minced,) put your pan on the fire with a piece of sweet butter, let it continue until it burn, then throw in your Onyons, when they are crisp, put them to your steaks with the burnt butter, with two or three Anchovies minced, a handful of Capers, and Sampier minced, with a couple of sliced Nutmers; let it all boyl up together, take the yolks of one or two eggs beaten in, when they are enough; if you have gravie, make use of it also, dish up your steaks, and pour on your Lear.

*To fry Coller'd Pork.*

**Y**ou may see how to Coller it, as before; all that you have to do, is to slice the Coller, and your Pan being very hot, fry it with clarified stuff: you may eat it with Mustard as you do Sowle; this may serve when you have occasion to add a dish to your common dyet.

*Another way.*

**B**reak the yolks of eggs, and beat them with a little Nutmeg; then dip in your Collers, and your Pan being hot as for eggs, put them in, and fry them away; you may dish them about a forced leg of Lamb, or fillet of Veal, or any other dish of that nature; you may also fry your coller'd Veal up with eggs, as you did your Pork, so dish it up with a slice of one, and

slice of the other, and put to it a little Gravie, Butter and Vinegar boyled up to a height, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*A Frigacy of Partridge or Woodcocks.*

**T**hey must be first almost roast, and then carved as at The Table, and fryed with sweet Butter, and an Onyon minced exceeding small, put to them half a pint of Gravie, and two or three Anchovies, half a handful of grated bread, a garted Nutmeg, a little drawn butter, and the yolk of one egg, beaten with a little Claret wine; so toss them all together, when they boyl well, and come to a thickness, so dish them up, and garnish them with Lemmon.

*A Frigacy of Ducks or Widgeons.*

**Y**ou must cut them out raw in quarters, and beat them with the flat of your Cleaver; then dry them well, and put them into your pan with some Butter, and fry them well; when they are pretty well fryed, put into them one handful of minced Onyons, and a little while after, put in some Claret-wine and eight slices of Bacon, having been boyled before, you may add a handful of Spinnage and Parslee boyled up green, and minced small; when it is stewed up in your Frying-pan, beat in a couple of yolks of eggs, with a grated Nutmeg and a little Pepper; so toss it up with a ladleful of drawn Butter, and dish it up; pour on your Lear over it, and your Bacon on the top of your Ducks.

*A fryed meat of Bacon.*

**F**ill your pan very full of slices of Bacon, very thin, then take of Time, Winter-savoury, sweet Margerum, and Pennyroyal all minced; strow a little of this over all your Bacon in the pan, with a grated Nutmeg; then

*A dish of Collops of Mutton with a savoury bago.*

**C**ut your Collops of your Mutton through your Loyn, and beat them with the flat of your Cleaver; sprinkle them with Salt, and put them in your Pan, with some butter to them, fry them pretty brown on each side, then put them out into your stewing-dish, with some Claret-wine and strong broth; set them on the coals to boyl, then mince two or three Onyons, (as many as your hand will contain when they are minced,) put your pan on the fire with a piece of sweet butter, let it continue until it burn, then throw in your Onyons, when they are crisp, put them to your steaks with the burnt butter, with two or three Anchovies minced, a handful of Capers, and Sampier minced, with a couple of sliced Nutmers; let it all boyl up together, take the yolks of one or two eggs beaten in, when they are enough; if you have gravie, make use of it also, dish up your steaks, and pour on your Lear.

*To fry Coller'd Pork.*

**Y**ou may see how to Coller it, as before; all that you have to do, is to slice the Coller, and your Pan being very hot, fry it with clarified stuff: you may eat it with Mustard as you do Sowle; this may serve when you have occasion to add a dish to your common dyet.

*Another way.*

**B**reak the yolks of eggs, and beat them with a little Nutmeg; then dip in your Collers; and your Pan being hot as for eggs, put them in, and fry them away; you may dish them about a forced leg of Lamb, or fillet of Veal, or any other dish of that nature; you may also fry your coller'd Veal up with eggs, as you did your Pork, so dish it up with a slice of one, and

slice

slice of the other, and put to it a little Gravie, Butter and Vinegar boyled up to a height, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*A Frigacy of Partridge or Woodcocks.*

**T**hey must be first almost roast, and then carved as at The Table, and fryed with sweet Butter, and an Onyon minced exceeding small, put to them half a pint of Gravie, and two or three Anchovies, half a handful of grated bread, a garted Nutmeg, a little drawn butter, and the yolk of one egg, beaten with a little Claret wine; so tosse them all together, when they boyl well, and come to a thickness, so dish them up, and garnish them with Lemmon.

*A Frigacy of Ducks or Widgeons.*

**Y**ou must cut them out raw in quarters, and beat them with the flat of your Cleaver; then dry them well, and put them into your pan with some Butter, and fry them well; when they are pretty well fryed, put into them one handful of minced Onyons, and a little while after, put in some Claret-wine and eight slices of Bacon, having been boyled before, you may add a handful of Spinnage and Parslee boyled up green, and minced small; when it is stewed up in your Frying-pan, beat in a couple of yolks of eggs, with a grated Nutmeg and a little Pepper; so tosse it up with a ladleful of drawn Butter, and dish it up; pour on your Lear over it, and your Bacon on the top of your Ducks.

*A fryed meat of Bacon.*

**F**ill your pan very full of slices of Bacon, very thin, then take of Time, Winter-savoury, sweet Margerum, and Pennyroyal all minced; strow a little of this over all your Bacon in the pan, with a grated Nutmeg; then

then beat fourteen eggs together, and when your pan is hot with your Bacon in it, and begins to fry, take a ladleful of eggs, and pour it round by the Bacon, all along by the pans side; then pour it cross ways from side to side, both wayes, then fill up all the vacant places, so that you hide all the Bacon; let it fry very soberly, then butter a plate, and put it into your pan, so turn it thereon; put more butter in your pan, and shift it into the pan, off your plate, so pour on some eggs on that side of the Bacon, but do it very lightly; and when the underside is fried, you may turn it on your plate again, and fry the upper side; then take it up, and dish it on a dishing-plate, and scruse on Lemmons; garnish it with quartered Lemmons.

*To make a fried meat, called an Amlett.*

**B**Eat in according to your pan, sixteen eggs, (more or less) with a grated Nutmeg, and a Lemmon cut in the likeness and quantity of Dice, beat them together well, put butter in your pan, set it over the fire, let it be indifferent hot (but not to burn) then put in your eggs, keep them stirring that they grow not to the pan, put in butter by the sides, to make them shift up and down, and when they begin to harden and congeal, shake them round; by constant putting in of butter, they will move round; then turn them on your plate, put butter into your pan, and turn the other side downward; fry it of a pure yellow brown, so take it out of the pan on your plate, and dish it up, scruse on a Lemmon or two, garnish it about with Oranges, and scrape on Sugar.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE twelve eggs, whites and yolks, and about a pint of Cream, with two handfuls of grated Manchiet, beat them together, with a little Rose-water and Sugar,

Sugar, grated Nutmeg, and some Cinamon, put a little melted butter into a skillet, set it on the fire, and pour your eggs and cream into it; keep it stirring until it grows thick into a body, and clears it self from the bottom of the skillet; your pan being hot with butter in it, put it out of the skillet into your pan, and flat it with your slice about your pan, fry it brown, and turn it with a plate, put more butter in your pan, and shift in the other side; when it is enough, take it out upon your plate, and dish it up; scruse on it a Lemmon or two, and garnish it with Oranges.

*To fry Primrose-leaves in March with Eggs.*

**T**AKE a handful or two of Primrose leaves, mince them very small, beat them into a dozen eggs; your pan being very hot, cool it a little, and put in a piece of butter, so put in your eggs, fry them very soberly; when it is enough on that side, turn it, and lay it in again on the other side; when it is enough, scrape on Sugar, scruse on the juice of a Lemmon or two.

*To fry Clary.*

**G**ATHER the youngest Clary and string it, then beat some yolks of eggs, a grated Nutmeg or two; (in the number of eight eggs. you may put in two whites) put on your pan with some butter on the fire, that it may be hot enough for eggs, then dip your Clary into your yolks of eggs, and put it into your pan; fry it of a lovely brown on both sides; dish it up, and strow on Sugar, adding a little Butter, Vinegar and Sugar to it; it is good for break-fast, or second course dish.

*To fry Apples.*

**Y**OU must first half coddle your Apples, then cut them in slices, and having a dozen eggs beaten together

together, and your pan hot with sweet butter, put so many eggs in as will run round your pan, and will make it no thicker than a Pancake; when it begins to harden and turn round, cover it all over with the slices of your Apples, and sprinkle over them good store of Cinnamon, Ginger and Sugar; then pour on eggs all over your Apples, (as much as you put under them before) take them off the fire, and with a red hot fire-shovel harden them on the top; butter your plate and turn them, so fry them on the other side; then dish them up, and scrape on Sugar.

*How to make an Orangado Phraise.*

**M**ince your Orangado very small, with some Cittern amongst it, then beat them in a Morter to mass, put to them twelve eggs, casting away the whites of four, add to that a little Rose-water, with two Naple Biskets grated, let your pan be hot with a little sweet butter, this being mixed together, put it into your pan; when it is fryed, so that it turns round, take a red hot fire-shovel, and congeal it on the top, then turn it on a plate, and put it into your pan again with some butter, and when it is fryed tenderly, dish it up; scrape on Sugar, and garnish it with Orangado and Cittern.

*A Tanzie of Cowslips or Violets.*

**B**eat your Cowslips or Violets in a Morter, put into them a pint of Cream, a handful of grated bread, a dozen of eggs, casting away four whites, some beaten Cinamon and Nutmeg, half a handful of Sugar, with a little Rose-water, put a piece of butter into a skillett over a fire, and stir them until they come into a body; then put a little butter into your pan, being hot, and proportion it in your pan, and fry it; when it is fryed on that side, turn it on your plate, being washed with

butter

butter, so turn the other side into your pan, and when it is fryed, dish it up, scrufe on the juice of Lemmon, and garnish it with quartered Oranges, and scrape on Sugar.

*A Tanzie of Spinage.*

**T**ake a pint of Cream, a handful of grated bread, fourteen eggs, cast away the whites of six, season it with a grated Nutmeg, and Sugar, and green it with the juice of Spinnage; so bring it into a body, in a skillett, and fry it, as before you did the other; this will be a very tender Tanzie; but if you intend to cut it according to the vulgar way, you must add the other whites of eggs, else diminish in your Cream; dish it up, scrufe on the juice of a Lemmon, and garnish it with quartered Oranges, then scrape on Sugar. After this way and manner aforesaid, have I made Tanzies of Wallnut-tree-buds in Lent, and of Pine-Apples and Pistaches at other seasons.

*To fry Artichokes, or Spanish Potatoes.*

**W**hen they are boyled and sliced, fitting for that purpose you must have your yolks of eggs, beaten with a grated Nutmeg or two; when your pan is hot, you must dip them into the yolks of Eggs, and charge your pan; when they are fryed on both sides, your Lear to your Artichokes is drawn Butter, and to your Potatoes, Butter; Vinegar, Sugar and Rose-water; these for a need may serve for second course dishes.

*To make Fritters.*

**T**ake a pottle of flower that hath been dried in an Oven, put to it six Eggs, and the curd of a pottle of Milk, made with Sack and Ale, scrufe all the Whey out of it, season it with Cinamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg.

meg, and Ginger beaten, with a little Salt; then make it into a batter with milk, and put therein a dozen of Pippens sliced thin, beat it all well together, let it be so thick with the Apples and the Batter, that it may not run apart if it be put upon a pye-plate; then let your tryed lard be not in the pan, continuing over the fire; put a ladleful of batter upon a pye-plate, and put it off into your boyling lard upon the point of a knife, to the value of a small Walnut at a time; you must be very quick to scrape it from your plate into your pan, till it is fully charged; keep them stirring about until they are brown and crisp, then take them forth, and dish them up into a hot dish, and strow them with Cinamon and Sugar; you may also slice the Pippen through the Apple, to the tail-ward, being cored, and dip them into a thick batter, and so put them into your liquor as before.

*To make Pancakes.*

**P**ut to a pottle of flower eight eggs, casting by four whites, season it with Cinamon, Nutmeg, Ginger, Cloves, Mace, and Salt, then make it into a strong Batter with Milk; beat it well together, and put in half a pint of Sack, make it so thin, that it may run in your pan as you please; put your pan on the fire with a little butter or suet; when it is very hot, take a cloth and wipe it out, so make your pan very clean, then put in more butter, and hold on your pan till it is melted, put in your batter, and run it very thin, supply it with little bits of butter, so tols it often, and bake it crisp and brown.

*Another way to dress a dish of Collops of Veal.*

**C**ut a piece of a leg of Veal into thin Collops, with part of the dugg, beat it thin with the back of a knife, and lard it very well, then mince very small a good

good handful of Spinnage, a handful of Parslee, a little Time, sweet Margerum, and Winterfavoury, season them with a little Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Salt, then beat about eight yolks of eggs, and dip your Collops therein, so roul them in your green herbs, that they may stick to them, and put them into your pan with clarified Butter (being hot, as for eggs) when they are fryed on both sides with a fine green colour, put to them some strong Broth, a little whitewine, two or three spoonfuls of Vinegar, two or three Onions, a bunch of sweet herbs, with a grated Nutmeg, and let it stew altogether, then add the yolks of two eggs beaten with some of their own liquor, and a ladleful of drawn Butter, so shake it altogether, dish up your Collops, and pour on your leas; garnish it over with Bacon fryed in the yolks of eggs.

*To fry Calves Feet, or Sheeps Trotters.*

**W**hen they are boyled very tender, and spilt in the middle, cutting away the bunchy hair between the toes of your Trotters, season them with a little small Pepper, Salt, Cloves, mace, Nutmeg beaten; then take about the yolks of ten eggs, with the whites of three or four put to them, a handful of Parslee, Spinnage, Time, sweet Margerum, and Winterfavoury, minced exceeding small, beat them together in batter; your pan being hot with clarified butter, dip your feet into this batter, and put them in, fry them soberly on both sides, then put to them a little strong Broth, Vinegar and Sugar, so let them stew together, beating them up thick with the yolk of an egg, and drawn Butter, dish them on sippets, and scruse a Lemmon over them.



*How to Frigacy Neats Tongues and Udders.*

**V**hen they are boyled enough, take your Tongue and Udder, and cut them in slices or Collops, beginning at the butt end, until you come within five inches of the tip, and cut that in sippets lengthways, both of your Udder and Tongue, then take a handful of Spinage, Parslee, Time, sweet Margerum & Winterfavory minted exceeding small, and put it into your dish with the Udder and Tongue: put to it Cloves, Mace and Cinamon beaten, with a little Salt, the yolks of six or seven eggs, and mingle it all together very well with your hands, then fry it in clarified Butter, put it forth into a great stewing-dish on a heap of coals, with Claret-wine, beaten Cinamon and Ginger, Sugar, a little Vinegar, a branch or two of Rosemary, and a handful of grated Bread; when it boyls up together, add a ladleful of drawn Butter, so dish it up with the slices of your tops of Tongues, &c. round about like sippets, and pour on your Lear.

*To potch a dish of Eggs for a weak stomach.*

**T**ake a handful of very good Sorrel beaten in a Mortar, strain it forth with the juice of Lemmon, and a little Vinegar: put to it a little Sugar and grated Nutmeg, then take some sippets hardned upon a Grid-iron, and lay them on the bottom of your dish; put on them a little strong Broth, and a spoonful of drawn butter, then pour in your Sorrel, and set it on a great heap of coals; your eggs being potched in a little water and salt, either in a clean frying pan, or a broad bot-tomed skillet, with a little more water then will cover them; then take them up, drain them from the water, and lay them on your sippets, so cover them and send them suddenly away; you must observe that your sauce must never be no hotter on the fire, than that you may

eat it without cooling it again; for if you do, it will change the colour of your Sorrel, and give your Lemmon and it a bad taste.

*Another way rich and strenghtening.*

**P**ut sippets in your dish, as aforesaid, then beat half a handful of Pistaches, and put them into half a pint of very good Mutton gravy, distil them over the fire, adding a grated Nutmeg, and the juice of a Lemmon, with two or three Anchovies dissolved in some of the gravy; then put it to or on your sippets, being on a great fire, then dish up your potched eggs (drained clean from the water) on your sippets, put all your Pistaches over your eggs, with a little drawn Butter, to make them look handsom.

*Another way.*

**F**ill your dish with toasted sippets, as aforesaid, put to them a pint or half a pint of Tent, or Muscadine, grate a Nutmeg on them; your eggs being very rarely done, and drained clean from the water by a little false bottom, or spoon made for that purpose; lay them on your sippets and wine, being moderately warm, send them up,

*How to Butter Eggs.*

**B**reak about sixteen eggs, or what you please; beat them and put them into a deep dish, with about half a pound of Butter or more in pieces, and almost melted; set them upon a great heap of coals until they begin to come together in the bottom; then have about a dozen toasts ready (through the roul) put them all over the bottom of your dish, and with a great spoon rake them round from one side to the other, and lay the steaks as they rise, upon your toasts in the dish; this must be done with much quickness and diligence, lest it burn



burn to the bottom; when all is laid on the toasts, pour over every one of them drawn Butter, stick them with small toasts, and send them up,

*Another way.*

**B**reak them on Butter, as afore said, then bring them up into a tender body with your spoon; dish them into a dish with toasts round about; this is your common way.

*To fry Collops and Eggs.*

**C**ut your Collops out of middling Bacon, exceeding thin, and about four inches long, so cutting off the rind at once, part it into a dish of fair water, and let them lye an hour or two to take away the Salt; then take them forth and dry them from the water, and fry them in a pan with Butter or tryed stuff, keep them tossed while they are a frying, put them in a dish before they are through crisp, and set them before the fire, then pour the liquor out of your pan, and make it exceeding clean, by scouring of it with the shells of eggs, then almost fill your pan with pure clarified dripping or butter; when it is hot, but not to blister your white much, break in your eggs one by one, then put them on your Trivet on Charcoals, and part them asunder with your knife, and shake your liquor all over them, so will they fry on the top, you need not turn them, in case your pan be not full enough, you may just turn them, and dish them upon your Bacon, and part of the Bacon on the top of them, this way they will be as white or whiter than potched.

Many more things of this nature, is or may be used in Frigafying or Frying; but by the knowledge of these, all other things according to their nature, may be performed by an ingenious Practitioner.

## B O O K XI.

*Containing all manner of Sallets and Roast-meats, with their several Sauces.*

*To make Sallets.*

*To make a Grand Sallet for the Spring.*

**Y**our Gardiner, or those that serve you with herbs, must supply you with all manner of Spring-Sallets, as buds of Cowslips, Violets, Strawberries, Primrose, Brooklime, Water-cresses, young Lettice, Spinnage, Alexander-buds, or what other things may be got, either backward or forward in the Spring; having all these things severally and apart, then take by themselves Sampier, Olives, Capers, Broom-buds, Cowcubers, Raisons and Currans parboiled, blanched Almonds, Barberries, or what other pickles you can obtain; then prepare your Standard for the middle of your dish; it may be a wax tree, or a standard of Paste (like a Castle) being washed in the yolks of Eggs, and all made green with herbs; as also a tree within that, in the like manner may be made, with Paste made green, and stuck with flowers, so that you may not perceive it but to be a tree, with about twelve supporters round, stooping to, and fastened in holes in your Castle, and the other end bending out to the middle of your dish; they may be formed with Paste; then having four rings of Paste, the one bigger than another (like unto hoops) your biggest must come over your Castle, and reach within three inches of the foot of your supporter, the second to be within

within two inches of that, and so place as many as you please gradually, that they may be like as many steps going up to a Cross; you may have likewise four Belconies in your Castle, with four Statues of the four season; this done, place your Sallet, a round of one sort on the uppermost ring, or step, so round all the other, till you come to the dish, with every one a several sort; then place all your pickles from that to the brims of your dish severally, one answering another: As for example, if you have two of white, and two of green, let them be opposite, the white against the white, and the green against the green, and so all the other; so your dishes bottom being wholly covered below your Mount, garnish your dish with all kind of things suitable, or afforded by the Spring; your Statues ought to have every one a Cruitt placed in their hands, two with Vinegar, and two with Oyl; when this Sallet is made, let it be carried to the Table, and set in its place; and when the guests are all placed, unstop the Cruitts, that the Oyl and Vinegar may run on the Sallet; these Cruitts must be glasses not a quarter of a pint apiece, sized over on the out-side, and strowed with flowers: After the same manner may you make your Sallet in Summer, Autumn, or Winter; only take those Sallets that are then in season, and changing of your standard; for in the Summer, you ought to resemble a green tree; and in the Autumn, a Castle carved out of Carrets and Turnips; in the Winter, a tree hanged with Snow: This only is for great Feasts, and may inform the Practitioner in such Feasts, for the honour of his Master, and benefit of himself: the Paste that you make your Castle or Standard with, must be made of Rye.

*The Flesh Sallet of a Capon or Turkey.*

**T**ake of either, slice it very thin, as for a Hash, put that which is white of the breast and wings by it self.

self, and that which is black of the legs, or other part of the Fowl, by it self; put the rump and sides of the rump in the dish, and the other bones of the legs and wings about the sides of the dish like sippets; then season your meat with a few Sives, a little Tarragon, Speer-mint and Parslee, with the Cabbage or two of Lettice; mince these exceeding small, add a little small Pepper Salt, and sliced Nutmeg, with a little Horse Raddish, scraped and minced, mingle your seasoning together, and strow it on your Sallet, pour on Oyl and Vinegar, so toss it up together; let your blackest flesh be laid, all over the bottom of your dish and bones, and your whitest on the top of all; strow on a Lemmon cut in Dice, and garnish it at your pleasure.

*A made dish of Parmizant.*

**T**ake a Grater, and grate half a pound of Parmizant, then grate as much Manchet, and mince some Tarragon together with Horse Raddish; season this with almost a handful of Carraway Comfits; put to it a little brisk Claret-wine to moisten it over, then dish it in a small dish, from the middle to the brim, in parcels as broad as your knife; garnish it with Carraway Comfits, Horse-Raddish and Tarragon; send it up the last dish of your mess or messes, with Mustard and Sugar; because at a Feast it is not common to send up a whole Cheeie.

*A Sallet of a dried Neats-Tongue.*

**L**et your tongue be exceeding red, sliced as thin as a groat, and about the same bigness, put to it a little Tarragon minced small; toss it with Oyl and Vinegar, and dish it; put Bay-leaves round your meat, and strow on Westphalie Bacon on the brims of your dish.

*A Sallet of Fennel.*

**T**AKE young Fennel, about a span long in the Spring, tie it up in bunches as you do Sparragrafs; when your skillet boils, put in enough to make a dish; when it is boiled and drained, dish it up as you do Sparragrafs, pour on Butter and Vinegar, and send it up.

*A Sallet of green Pease.*

**V**W<sup>H</sup>EN your green Pease appear, about a handful and half from the ground, cut off enough to boil for your Sallet, let your liquor boil before you put it in; when it is tender, pour it forth into your Cullender, let all the water be drained clean out of it into a dish, with some drawn butter; season it with salt, and hack it with your knife, and toss it together in the Butter, so dish it up. Thus may you do with Turnip or Raddish-tops, that are young.

*A Sallet of boiled Spinnage.*

**B**OIL your Spinnage, as before you did your Pease, but in broth if you have it; you must boil it exceeding quick, else it will change colour; put it out into your Cullender, and drain it from the water; hack it with a knife, and put it in a Stewing-dish, with a handful or two of parboiled Currans, a little Vinegar, drawn Butter, Sugar, a grated Nutmeg and Salt, mingle it all together, and let it stand on a heap of coals, until it begins to boil up; have ready a matter of a dozen toasts, cut thin through the penny Manchet, put them into the bottom of your dish, and put your Sallet on them with a spoon in heaps, so scrape on Sugar.

I having before hinted of several Sallets in the Spring season, need not speak to you of the Summer, because there is none almost, but knows so many varieties of that season, and so much made use of by the vulgar

that it would take up not only a great deal of my time (which may be better spent) to recite them, but fill my volume, which I have intended for a better use: As for part of the Autumn and Winter, I have before prescribed you the Rules to pickle, I shall leave you to that, and so proceed to what is behind.

*Rules how to roast Meats, with their several Sauces.**To roast a Hanch of Venison.*

**I**F your Venison hath been seasoned, you must water it, and stick it with short sprigs of Rosemary; let your sauce be Claret-wine, a handful of grated bread, Cinamon, Ginger, Sugar, a little Vinegar, boil these up so thick as it may only run like batter, it ought to be sharp and sweet; dish up your meat on your sauce.

*To roast a Jegget of Mutton.*

**Y**OUR Jegget of Mutton is the leg and half the loyn cut to it, draw it with Lemmon-pill and Time, roast it soberly, save the gravy in a dish under it, put therein Claret-wine, two or three Onions cut in halves, two Anchovies, a spoonful or two of Elder-Vinegar, let this boil up together; then put in a few minced Capers and Sampier, with a Nutmeg sliced; this is sauce for your Jegget of Mutton, or for any other roast Mutton; you may add what gravy you have to it, and Oyster-liquor.

*To roast a Shoulder of Mutton with Oysters.*

**Y**OUR Oysters being parboiled, put to them some Parslee, Time and Wintersavoury minced small, with the yolks of six hard eggs minced, a handful of grated bread, three or four yolks of eggs, so mingle all together

together with your hands; your shoulder, or other joynt of Mutton being spitted, lay it upon the dresser, make holes with your knife, and put in your Oysters, with the herbs and ingredients after them; about twenty Oysters will be enough; take the rest of your quart, or as many as you have, put them into a deep dish, with some Claret-wine, two or three Onions in halves, a couple of minced Anchovies; put all this under your Mutton in the Pan, to save your gravy, and when your meat is ready, put your sauce upon a heap of coals; put to it the yolk of an Egg beaten, a grated Nutmeg, and drawn Butter; dish up your shoulder of Mutton, and pour out this thick Lear of Oysters all over it; strow on the yolks of hard Eggs minced, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To roast a Chine or Neck of Veal.*

**D**raw them with Time, and put them a roasting; then take some great Oysters, seasoned as afore in the shoulder, having some slices of Bacon cut four square, a little larger than the Oyster: then having two or three square rods, as big as your little finger, put thereon a piece of Bacon, and then an Oyster, so long, until you have spitted all your great Oysters: tie these rods on your Veal, when it is more than half roasted, then put under it a dish with a little Claret-wine, minced Time, and a grated Nutmeg: when your Oysters and Veal is ready, cut off your rods, and slip the Oysters and Bacon into the Wine, let them boil up thick, adding the yolk of an Egg, with a little drawn Butter, put it all over your Veal, whether Chine, Neck, Fillet, or Leg.

*To roast a Breast of Veal.*

**R**aife up the skin of your breast of Veal, almost to the end of it, towards the belly, and likewise almost to the place the shoulder was cut off; force it with

with a Sallage force-meat, good store of Lard in it: but season it with Time, Winter-savoury and Parslee minced, as also with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Salt and small Pepper: let it not be so hot in your mouth as your Sallage-meat; mingle this in two Eggs, and farce it between the skin and Veal: and draw your breast all over with Time, and let your sauce be Butter, Vinegar, a little minced Time, and Nutmeg grated: garnish it with Lemmon, and send it up.

*A Fillet or Leg of Veal Farced.*

**T**ake a good quantity of Time and sweet herbs, and make farcing, as is before shewn, and farce your Leg of Veal, and serve it up in farcing sauce.

*To roast Olives of Veal.*

**C**ut out of a Fillet of Veal large Collops, hack them thin with the back of your chopping knife, then having minced your farcing herbs with Beef-suet, and seasoned, then season your Collops with a little Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Salt: mix them with the yolks of four or five Eggs, and spread them abroad, strow on your farcing, and roul them up close, so put them on a spit, and roast them; boil up the rest of your farcing in a little White-wine and strong Broth, with a little Sugar, then draw your Olives, pour on your sauce, and garnish it with Lemmons.

*To roast a whole Lamb or Kid.*

**T**rust your Lamb (or Kid) pricking the head backwards over the shoulder, tying it down; set it, and lard it with Bacon, and draw it with Time, and a little Lemmon-pill; then make a Pudding with a little grated bread, a handful of sweet herbs, a handful of Beef-suet; put in about a handful of flower, and a little Sallage or forced meat minced; season it with Cloves,

Mace, Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg and Salt ; make it up into a tender body, with two or three Eggs, and a little Cream; stuff it into the belly of your Lamb, or Kid; put some Caul of Veal or Lamb over it, so prick up the belly: Roast your Lamb or Kid, and when it is enough, serve it up with Venison sauce.

*To make a Kid of a Pig, and a Pig to be roasted.*

**T**AKE a large Pig and flea him as carefully as you can, so that you make no holes in his skin; cut off the Ears and Nose to the skin, then truss up your Pig like a Kid, with the head over the shoulders, lard it over with Bacon (being set) and draw it with Time, so put it on your spit to roast; then take a piece of parboiled Veal, and as much Beef-suet, with a good handful of Spinnage, an handful of sweet herbs and Parslee, mince these together exceeding small, season it with beaten Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg, Sugar and Salt; then put to it two or three handfuls of Currans, and as much grated bread; mingle it with a little Cream, and about four Eggs, so that it may be as stiff as forced meat; then wash over your Pig on the inside with the yolks of Eggs, and sow up the holes in the skin; so force your Pig with this, and let him be in the same form as he was before he was flead; sow up his belly, and put him in a Tyn dish, with a ball of forced meat in his mouth, and a little butter in the bottom of the dish, so put him into the Oven, and bake him up crisp, and roast the other for a Kid; dish them up when they are ready, with a pretty sharp farcing sauce under them, and strow them over with the yolks of Eggs minced.

*To roast a Calves-Head.*

**T**AKE a handsom white Calves-Head, cut a little hole in it, and take out his brains (after he is par-

parboiled) then lard it with Bacon, and draw it with Lemmon and Time on both sides, and put in savoury forced-meat instead of the brains, being stopt in with a leaf of Bacon lard; put it upon your spit and roast it; otherwise, for more safeness, you may break it (in a dish) in the Oven; so may you well take it out when it is half baked, and prick on Artificial ears, being made with Bacon, washed over with the yolks of Eggs, and the whole head likewise; put it into the Oven again, and when it is enough, dish it up, your Lear and ingredients being ready; which is Claret-wine, gravy, a pint or more of Oysters, a couple of Anchovies, boiled up with two Onions, and a faggot of sweet herbs, with a grated Nutmeg, some slices of Bacon, and Saffrages; so thicken it up with the yolk or two of an Egg, and a Ladle-full of drawn Butter; put your Oysters over your Calves-head, and your Bacon and Saffrages round about your meat, so garnish it with Lemmon; you must take notice that the tongue must be taken out before the head is parboiled; and when it is boiled, to be used in the Lear.

*To roast Leucrets, and Rabbits.*

**C**ASE your Leverets, but cut not off their hinder legs, nor their ears, but harl one leg through another, so likewise cut a hole through one ear, and put it through the other, so roast your Leveret; in the mean time, make your sauce with a little Parslee, Time, sweet Margerum and Wintersavoury minced very small, with the liver of the Hare parboiled, and the yolks of three or four hard Eggs, with a little Bacon and Beef-suet; boil this up well with strong Broth and Vinegar; when it is boiled, add a grated Nutmeg, drawn Butter, and a little Sugar; put it into your dish with your Leverets: The same way may you make your counterfeit Leverets of Rabbits; but you must

remem-

remember to lard them when they are parboiled, if desired.

*To roast a Lambs Head.*

**T**AKE four or five white Lambs heads washed well, set and soak them in many waters; if you please you may take out the brains, and force them with a savoury forced meat, being drawn with Time Lemmon-Pill; then spit your Lambs Head and roast them; when they are half roasted, put on your spit as many Lambs tongues larded on both sides, and let them roast with three sticks of Oysters, and sweet-breads amongst them; then having some gravy drawn with Claret-wine, put to it three Onions, a faggot of sweet Herbs, three Anchovies, and a grated Nutmeg; when your Lambs tongues are roasted, cut them in the middle, and put them into your wine and gravy; then draw your Oysters and sweet-breads off your broaches, with your tongues; then dish up your Lambs heads upon sippets, well soaked in strong Broth; lay the sides of your tongues round your dish by the heads, and put all over them your Oysters and sweet-breads, so pour on your Lard, with a Ladle-full of drawn Butter; you may boil these, and add forced meat balls, and Bacon fryed yellow and green; they will either ways serve for good handfom boiled meats, palatable.

*To roast Venison.*

**T**AKE the leg part of your Hanch of Venison, and cut it in thin Collops, hack it with your knife, as you do the like of Veal, then lard it very thick, with a small larding pin; then take a handful of Parslee and Spinnage, good store of Time, a little Rosemary, Winterfavoury, and sweet Margerum, mince it exceeding small, with a little Beef-suet, so put it in the dish with your Venison; put to it some beaten Cloves, Cinnamon,

Cinnamon, Nutmeg, with a pretty quantity of Salt, the yolks of half a dozen Eggs, or more, mingle it up all together with your hands, then spit your Collops on a small spit, or long Broaches made with sticks; you must spit them so by doubling of them, or bringing in the ends, that they may not hang too long, but equal; when they are all spitted, put your herbs amongst them, and tie them together with a packthread; as they roast, put a dish under them with Claret-wine; when they are almost done, take your dish and set it on the coals, put grated bread, beaten Cinnamon, Vinegar and Sugar to your wine, with a Ladle-full of drawn butter; so dish up your Venison, and pour on this Lard, being not too thick, all over it.

*Several Sauces for your Fowl in general.*

*For Capons.*

**A** Little sliced Manchet, soaked in some strong Broth with Onions, boil it up in gravy, Nutmeg, Lemmon cut like Dice, and drawn Butter; put it under your Capons.

*For Hens.*

**T**HE yolks of three or four hard Eggs minced, a little drawn Butter, a spoonful or two of Claret-wine. gravy, and the juice of a Lemmon.

*For Turkie.*

**T**AKE the same prescribed for your Capons,

*For Chickens.*

**M**ince a handful of Parslee very small, and wrap it up into a ball with a grated Nutmeg; put this into



into the bellies of your Chickens when you spit them, and take it forth when you draw them, adding some drawn Butter, put it to your Chickens; otherwise, the common way is drawn Butter, and Parslee minced.

*A sauce for roast Pigeons.*

**T**Hese are to be done as your Chickens before, only adding a little minced Bacon (to your Parslee) with a few Mints, so force their bellies when they are roasted, take out their forced meat, put it into a little Claret-wine, and add to them grated bread and drawn Butter; you may use your Vine-leaves roasted, and mince them in.

*Sauce for Rabbits.*

**T**AKE Butter and minced Parslee, and roast it in their bellies; otherwise you may use the like sauce you have for Leverets.

*Sauce for Pheasants, Heath-Poets, or Cocks of the wood.*

**T**AKE the same as was used for your Capons.

*Sauce for Woodcocks.*

**Y**OU must for each Woodcock make a toast made of a Manchet; put to it gravy boiled up with an Onion, a little strong Broth, drawn Butter, and a little Nutmeg; pour this on your toasts, and dish up your Cocks.

*Sauce for Quails.*

**T**AKE a little Claret-wine, gravy, Nutmeg, Vine-leaves minced, with a little drawn Butter.

*Sauce*

*Sauce for Ducks, Wigeons, Teal, or Plover.*

**B**OIL some Onions sliced very thin in a little strong Broth, put thereto gravy and a little drawn Butter, but your general rule for wild-fowl, is gravy boiled up with an Onion, a little Nutmeg and Butter; and for water-fowl, sliced Onions boiled up in strong Broth, with gravy, and a little drawn Butter.

BOOK XII.

*Treats how to boil or stew Fish to be eaten hot with Compositions.*

*How to boil, or stew Fish, to be eaten hot.*

**T**O boil a Turbet, your Pan must be seasoned with good store of Salt, Wine-Vinegar, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, a sliced Lemmon, and Ginger; when it boils put in your Turbet, and let it boil for above half an hour; take for your Lear, or sauce, some Oysters, Pranes, or Shrimps stewed up in a little Whitewine, a little large Mace, thicken it with the yolk of an Egg, and put to it two or three Ladles of drawn Butter, dish up your Turbet on Sippets, lay it on a good heap of coals to dry up the water; pour on your Lear, with the Oysters all over the top; garnish it with fryed bay-leaves and Lemmon; throw on the brims of your dish beaten Ginger.

*To boil a Pike.*

**Y**OU may split your Pike in the middle almost from the head, within a handful of the tail, so turn him round:



round: Let both sides be brought over the head; the one over one side, and the other over the other side, and let the tail be thrust into his mouth: or if you please, either you may cut off the head beyond the gills to the bodywards, that the head may stand upright in the dish, leaning forwards: Cut the tail likewise off sloping, allowing two handfuls of the fish with it. Then cut the body of the fish into two or three parts, and split it in the middle, your pan being well seasoned (as when you boiled the Turbet) boil it up very quick; then take a little White-wine, and a little Horse-Radish scrap'd, a little Oyster liquor, a grated Nutmeg, and two or three Anchovies, beat them up with the yolk or two of an Egg, and put to it two or three Ladles of drawn Butter, or as much as will serve: so dish up your Pike, the head standing up before, and the tail behind, and the rest of the Pike between; otherwise, as it was truss'd round, so put on your Lear, with your Horse-Radish over the top; you may use shell-fish to it if you please, so stick it about with green Bay-leaves fried, or Rosemary fried in batter, and garnish your dish with Lemmon; Remember to season all your Lear with salt.

*To stew a Carp.*

**T**Ake a living Carp, and knock him on the head; open him in the belly, take heed you break not the gall: pour in a little Vinegar, and wash out all the blood, stir it about with your hand, and preserve it: then have a Pan or Skillet on the fire, with so much White-wine as will almost cover your fish, put to it an Onion cut in the middle, a Clove or two of Garlick, a Race of Ginger sliced, a Nutmeg quartered, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, three or four Anchovies; your Carp being cut out (as the Pike before) and rubbed all over with salt, when your Wine boils put him in, cover him close, and let it stew up for about a quarter of an

an hour, then put in the blood and Vinegar, with a little Butter, so dish up your Carp upon your Soope, and pour on your Lear; let your spawn, Milt and Revet be laid over the Carp; you may thicken this Lear if you will, but it is generally eaten as a broth; so garnish it with Lemmon, and strow the brims of the dish with beaten Ginger.

*Another way to boil Carps.*

**K**Nock them on the head, and cut them up, preserve the spawn and the Liver, scale your Carps and wash them, salt them well, and put Vinegar to them, and when your pan boils, and is well seasoned with salt, put in your Carps whole with the Vinegar and Salt they lie in, then dissolve two or three Anchovies in a spoonful or two of Wine; mingle it with your drawn Butter, so dish up your Carp, and let them on Coals; lay on the Liver or Spawns, and lear them all over; so garnish it with fried Bay-leaves, and Lemmon.

*To stew a dish of Flounders.*

**T**Ake your Flounders being drawn and washed, and scorch them on the white side, and lay them in a deep dish, put to it a little White wine, a couple of Onions cut in halves, a bunch of sweet herbs, a race of Ginger sliced, a little whole Pepper, a handful of Oysters minced, and as much salt as will season it; cover these close, and stew them up with as much speed as may be, then dish them up on Sippets, and take so much of the bottom of your Lear as will serve you, thicken it with the yolk of an Egg, and put drawn butter to it, and pour it over your Flounders; so garnish it with Lemmon, and strow on the brims of your dish beaten Ginger.

*Another*

*Another way.*

**V**When you have scorcht them, and laid them in your deep dish, put about a pint of Sweet Sallet Oyl, half a pint of White-wine, and the like of Vinegar to them, with two Races of Ginger sliced, some whole Cloves and Mace, a sliced Nutmeg, and a faggot or two of sweet herbs, with a couple of Onions cut; stew all these together, so dish up your Flounders on Sippets, then take a handful of minced Parslee parboiled green, and throw it into your Lear; let it boil two or three Walms, and pour it over your Flounders, so garnish it with Lemmon, and green Parslee minced.

*To boil Perches.*

**L**Et your Liquor boil, and your Pan be seasoned, as afore said, boil them up very quick, then blanch them on both sides, and dish them upon Sippets; then take a little White-wine, gravy, and vinegar, with a grated Nutmeg, and a handful of Oysters cut in sunder, put this all over your fish, and let it be ready to boil in the dish you send it up in, so shake it together, and pour drawn butter all over it; garnish it with Barberies and Lemmons.

*How to make a Bisk of Fish.*

**T**Ake a very good Carp, seal him, take out all the bones, leave nothing but the fish, mince it or cut it with your knife in pieces, then charge a Pipkin with White-wine, and a little Vinegar, an Onion, a faggot of sweet herbs, some Ginger, a sliced Nutmeg, three Anchovies: then charge another Pipkin with Pranes, Shrimps, Crasfish, and sliced Lobster; then charge a third Pipkin with all manner of Shell-fish that you have, put of the same Lear, and seasoning to these as was in the first Pipkin: Let your first Pipkin boil three or

four

four walms, and put in your Carp as it boyls, with a pint of Oysters cut in sunder; season it with salt, beat (when 'tis done) a yolk of an egg to thicken it, and draw butter; let it boyl very hastily for the time, else it will eat flashy, and not crisp, thicken up your other Pipkins with drawn butter, and make them ready, then you must have in readines about five Collerd Sowls, indored over with eggs, and baked in an Oven with a good many balls of forced meat of fish, both yellow and green; you may also bake up in the same thing the Carps head, and four heads of other fishes; have likewise in readines Smelts and Gudgeons fryed Crisp, and Sowls cut in pieces, and Whittings fryed whole: then have four small Jacks boyled, and four Trouts, or such like fish: let your great dish be on the coals with a soop of light sipets, strow it all over with bearen Nutmeg, and Ginger; then dish up your great collerd Sowl, as a standard in the middle of your dish; and your stiff smelts as supporters round about it; then dish up your four Pikes, opposite one to another, their tails to the standard-wards, and their heads to the brims of the dish: dish the other four opposite to them, so that there be eight partitions in the dish left, fill two of them with your Carp and Oysters afore said, two of them with fryed Whittings, and the other four with Pranes, Shrimps, Cockles, and Perriwinkles, then you may dispose of your other four Colled Sowls cross wayes, about the standard, in the four partitions, between the fish; then garnish on all the fish that you fryed, in vacant places, not hiding your small fish: But if they are pieces of fryed Sowls or Plaice, you may lay them over your bigger fish, then take some of your former Lear and Oyster Liquor, adding more Wine if you were Lear; and the meat in the Sowl of a Crab or two, lay these up with a beaten Nutmeg and drawn butter, adding a little salt, and let

stand

your Lear be as thick, or thicker than it; and when it is ready to boy, take your Ladle, and pour it all over the fish in your Bisk, (except the Carp;) so take your sliced Lobster, Crasfish, and Oysters fryed in Batter, and garnish it every where, according to your own discretion; also take your forced meat out of the Oven, shake it with butter, and do the like as before: garnish round the sides of your dish with the heads of your fish, or how you please; then take the Carps head which was baked with the forced meat, and fasten it on the top of the standard in the middle, and the other four heads upon the other four Sows: take five branches of Rosemary, and put through their mouths, and fasten it to the Collers, prick Bay leaves round the Collers, and sides of your forced meat. Although I have prescribed these kind of fishes, yet you may make use of such fish as the season will afford, or you can get.

*To dress a Codds head the best way.*

**C**ut off your Codds head beyond the Gills, that you may have part of the body with it, boyl it in water and salt, and having ready about a quart of Cockles, with the meat out of the shell of a Crab or two, put these in a pipkin with about a quarter of a pint of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, an Onion or two, with a little large Mace, and a grated Nutmeg; add to it a little Oyster Liqueur, set it on the fire, and when it boyles and the liquor in it is wasted, put to it two or three Ladles of drawn butter, or as much as will serve; then dish up your Codds head on sippets, and put it on a good heap of coals to dry up the water; then cut the tripe of your Codd, as you cut pallats; also cut the pease, or spawn in thin slices, and the Liver in pieces; take like with the Gill and pick out the bones, and cut it as you did the other; dish up your spawn or pease round about you

your Codds head, and some on the top, and put all over it your Tripe- Gill, and Liver, then take a ladle, and pour your lear over it, with a little drawn butter on that, and stick all your gill bone with Oysters fryed in batter, and stick them on the pease of the fish, and all over the head where they will enter; so garnish it over with the same Oysters, grate on a Nutmeg and send it smoaking up: take notice that the pease of your fish will ask more boyling than the head, if it be a great one: also remember that you blanch off all the skin of your Codds head, when you dish it, and garnish it with Lemon and fryed bay leaves.

*To make an Olive of Fish*

**T**O this you may have all manner of fish, (that are not flat) as Carps, Pikes, Mullets, Basse, Rotchets, Gurnets, Trouts, or Salmon-peel, &c. being all dress'd and wash'd: take the firmest and biggest for boyling, and the other for frying and forcing; when your Pan is seasoned, and your fish boiled off quick, according to the time that each takes its boyling, as also your other fish being all ready, dish on your sippets, some great fish turned round in the middle of your Charger else a Coller of Salmon baked in an Oven, with the heads of four fishes on the top of it; then dish your boyled fish round about, and your fryed fish between them, your Smelts and Gudgeons round towards the brims of the dish: if you have forced meat of fish made in little balls you may garnish that between the boyled and the fryed; then having your Oysters, Cockles, Perriwinckles; cranes, Crasfish, or sliced Lobster, or any of these ready in your Lear of thick butter, Lear your fish there with all over; stick your Coller with fryed bay leaves to the heads, and round the dish: so garnish it with lemon, grate on a Nutmeg, and send it up smoaking.

ing. I have heard of Cooks heaping up an Oluve of fish on the top of one another, but that way is neither Honourable or Profitable; the biggest Fish here that I advise you to lay on the other, are only Smelts, Gudgeons or pieces of Sowls, or Flounders, fryed up very crisp and brown; and all manner of shell-fish, as is shewn.

*To boyl Mullet or Bafe to be eaten hot.*

**Y**OU must seal your Mullets or Bafe, and wash them, saving their Livers or Tripes, Rows, or Spawns; Boyl them up in Water, Salt, Vinegar, Wine, faggots of sweet herbs, sliced Lemmon, and two or three whole Onions, your lear must be drawn butter, large mace, whole Nutmeg cut in quarters, and two or three Anchovies dissolved in the wine you drew your butter withal; so dish up your fish, pour on your lear, (you must always remember to season all your lear with salt to your Pallat,) and garnish it with fryed Oysters and Bay-leaves; season your liquor after this manner for the boyling of most of your fish.

*To stew or make broth, with Whittings or Smells.*

**P**Ut on the coals in a deep dish half Wine and half water, put to it a race of Ginger sliced, a little large mace, a Nutmeg quartered, and two or three faggots of sweet herbs with Parslee, adding as much salt as will season it; let this all boyl up together half a dozen Walms; then put in your fish orderly, as they are to lye in your dish, when you send them up, and let them boyl hastily, with a little butter put into them; less than a dozen walms is sufficient for them: when they are enough, pour all the liquor into a pipkin, and set it on the fire again with your spice and sweet herbs that were in it; then mince a handful of parsee small, and a little fennel, and time, and let it boyl with the fish broth

broth: then wash out with Vinegar the meat of a shell or two of Crabs, with the Carcass of a Lobster, the yolks of two or three eggs, a ladle of drawn butter, beat all this together with some of the said liquor, and stir it into the pipkin until it thickens, shift out your Smelts, or Whittings, on sippets as you will send them up, and pour on your lear, as it comes from the fire; this is an excellent broth and good for a weak stomach,

*How to stew or boyl Eeles.*

**Y**OU may Coller up one of the biggest of your Eeles, and boyl him up, and the other being slead, cut in pieces twice as long as your finger, stew them up with half white-wine, and half water, with an Onion or two, and some faggots of sweet herbs, large Mace, and whole Pepper: when they are half stewed put to them a pint of Oysters with a little minced parsee and Time; when they are ready, put to them drawn butter, and vinegar, if your lear be not thick, you must add the yolk or two of an egg; dish up your Collered Eel in the middle, and your pieces round about it to the dish brim, and your Oysters, and lear over the whole; you may garnish it with brown pieces of fryed fish about the breadth of a Plaice.

*Another way.*

**C**Ut your Eeles as aforesaid, and stew them up; when they are above half done, take a spoonful or two of Ale yest beaten up with a little vinegar, and put therein, with a greater quantity of parsee and sweet herbs than was in the last, so dish them up, served to the Table in their broth, adding salt.

*To dress a dish of smalls Jacks.*

**C**Ut off the heads of them, put them into balls of forced meat made of fish, so that the heads may stand

And upright, or looking forwards; indore them over with yolks of eggs, and put them into an Oven a baking then cut your Jacks in pieces, stew them up in a dish, with a little whitewine, water, salt, vinegar, sweet herbs, two or three Anchovies, Mace, sliced Ginger, and Nutmeg; when this boyls up in your deep dish, put in your Pike and some small forced meat balls of fish, both green, yellow, and white; let them boyl, then turn the other side with a knife, let them boyl again, then take out your forced heads, and let them round in the dish; take out your Jacks with your slice, and place them in the best manner; between and about them, all over the dish, put Smelts fried stiff in the mouths of your Jacks, and put your forced meats round about them; you may if you please add fryed fish, Oysters, or others.

*To stew a dish of Breems.*

**Y**Our Breems being dress'd, wash'd, dried well, scorcht, buttered and salted over, put them upon your Gridiron, being very hot, (over charcoals) when they are pretty brown on both sides, but not burnt, put them into a great dish boyling on the fire, with a little Claret wine, half a pint of gravy, two or three Onions, as many Anchovies, with a little minced Time, and a pint of Oysters; put to this some drawn butter, and a grated Nutmeg; see that your lear be pretty thick, then dish up your Bream with your Oysters and lear on it, and strow it over with the yolks of eggs: but if there be any Roman Catholicks, or others, whose conscience scruples to eat of flesh on fasting dayes, you may stew it up after another manner; which is, take the Breems broiled as aforesaid, with a little Claret wine, Vinegar, large Mace, sweet herbs, and Anchovies, put to this about a pint of sweet Sallet Oyl, then put in your fish, and let it stew together with some Oysters, if you please;

please; dish up your fish on sippets, and pour your lear thereon: you may do the like by divers sorts of fish.

BOOK XIII.

*Containing how to Bake, Fry, Broyl, Roast, and Frigacy certain sorts of Fish.*

*How to make Sawce or Lear without Butter, or thickning with Eggs.*

**Y**ou must clarifie your Oyl to take away the tast and strength of it; then take part thereof, or so much as you use, for your fish, and when its hot in your pan, put in a handful of sliced Onions, and let them fry, then put in as much Whitewine and Vinegar as your oyl contains, with some large mace, a quartered Nutmeg, sliced Ginger, Oyster liquor, and minced Oysters, three or four Anchovies, boyl this together; you may thicken it with the mear, or carkaß of a Lobster, and Crab, otherwise with the Rasping of stale grated bread, dish up your fish when they are broyled, fryed, or boyled, and lear them over with the same: to boyl fish you may add a handful of parilee and sweet herbs minced to be boyled up in your lear.

*To fry Fish, and all manner of Garnishing with Oyl.*

**Y**ou must let your Oyl boyl in your Pan, until it hath done bubling; your fish being dryed and flowred, put them in the Pan, and fry them away crisp, as before, in clarified butter: so must you fry your Oysters in batter, or other shell fish, and when you

have done frying your fish, fry up your garnishing, Bay leaves, Alexander leaves, young Fennel, Parsley, Rosemary, and toasts of stale bread.

*Another way, how to thicken your lear for fish without egg*

**T**AKE the dease of a Codd, or the spawne of Salmon and the Livers withal, or else the Livers of Ray, Skate or Thornback : let them all be well boyled, beat them all in a Morter together, with so much of the pease as you intend to use ; beat this into your afore-said lear of Oyl and Wine ; this is a wholesom and good way for drelling fish, and those which are used to desire it more than without butter.

*To stew a dish of Trouts.*

**F**IRST let your pan be very hot with clarified butter, and give them a sudden brown, with what violence you can : have a stewing dish ready on the fire with gravy, Oyster liquor, a little Claret wine, and Vinegar ; put your fryed fish therein, (you must note they were to be split in half before frying) fry three or four sliced Onions, and when they are brown, put them to your fish, with a handful of parsee fryed green, a sliced Nutmeg, two or three Anchovies, and let it just boyl up together ; then dish up your Trout in your dish upon sippets ; whilst your Lear is boyling on the fire, if it be not thick enough, you may add an egg, drawn butter, and some of the butter the Onions and Parsley was fryed in. But your better way for crispness and sight of your fish is to fry your split fish, as Trout, Salmon Peal, and Salmon, very crisp and brown : dish it up with the inside uppermost : so pour on your afore-said Lear, and strow all over it parsee fryed green.

*To boyl and serve a whole Salmon.*

**W**HEN you have drawn and washt out your Salmon, you must run your penknife on both sides towards the back, in and cut, in Scollops, from the head to the tail, then take a string and truss up the head to the tail ; and put him upon your false bottom : your liquor boyling in a deep pan, being highly seasoned, especially with salt and vinegar, put in your Salmon, and let it boyl something more than an hour, or until you think it is enough ; then take it up, and dish it in your Charger on Sippets ; and having your fryed Collops of Salmon, very thin, garnish it all about, and on the top of your Salmon ; you must have ready fryed some toasts picked at both ends ; stick them all full with Oysters fryed in Batter, and prick the other end of the toasts, upon the back and upper side of the Salmon, then lear it all over with drawn butter, and if you please a little Vinegar ; so prick on and garnish it with bay leaves.

*To Roast a Pike.*

**Y**OU must lard him very well (being salted) all over with Pickle Herring, and season him with salt, a little beaten Pepper, Nutmeg, and some minced Time ; if you have two, you may put one on the one side the spit, and the other on the other side ; with two or three sticks on each side your Pikes, to splinter them together and bind them over with packthred, and let them roast, sometimes letting the back stand towards the fire, and sometimes the sides, not turning them as you do flesh, unless you see occasion to keep them from burning ; then dissolve half a dozen Anchovies in a little Butter, and paste them therewith ; after they are half roasted, put down two sticks of Oysters, betwixt each Oyster a bay leaf ; let there be a dish under them to

catch



catcht that which they are basted withal, with a little Claret wine, Oyster liquor, minced time, and a grated Nutmeg; when your Oysters are ready, draw them into your dish, taking out the bay leaves, and put in an Onion cut in halves, and let them boyl on the fire, then take up your spit, and cut your strings, that you may lay the brown side of your Pike upwards, (or if you can his back) then put a ladle of drawn butter to your lear and oysters, and pour it over your Pikes, and garnish it all over with Lemmons: your more safe way, is, to order it after the same manner aforesaid, to put him in a dish, and bake him in an Oven; and the same form you put him in, you may shift him into your dish you send him up in, and so lear him as before, and garnish him with fryed bay leaves.

*To roast Eeles.*

**W**hen they are slead, cut them to pieces, about four inches long, dry them, and put them into a dish; mince a little Time, two Onions, a piece of Lemmon Pill, a little Pepper beaten small, Nutmeg, Mace and Salt, It being all exceeding small, strow it on your Eeles with the yolks of two or three eggs, so mingle in the seasoning all together with your hands: then having a small spit, (otherwise take a couple of square sticks made for that purpose) spit through your Eel cross wayes, and put a Bay leaf between every piece of Eel, tying your sticks on a spit, let them be roast; you need not turn them constantly, but let them stand until they hiss, or are brown, so do them on the other side; and put the dish underneath (which the Eel was in with the seasoning) to save the gravie, baste it over with drawn Butter, put a little Claret wine, minced Oysters, a grated Nutmeg, and an Onion, with some drawn butter; give it one boil up, and dish up your Eel with your lear over it.

*To**To roast Porpus.*

**T**ake a Joll of Porpus, stick it with Sage and Rosemary all over, and lard it very thick with the back of Pickle herring, then split it if it be too big; split it, so fasten it on your spit with tape, baste it over with the yolk of an egg: and whilst it is moist, strow on minced Onions and Time together; boyl three or four Onions sliced thin in a little Claret wine, and put in two or three Anchovies, and beaten Pepper; you must keep your Porpus basted with butter; and when it is roasted and brown enough; then put a spoonful or two of mustard and vinegar to your aforesaid sawce, as it boyls, and shake it with a ladle of drawn butter; so dish up your Porpus, and pour on your Lear; forget not to season it with salt, before you put it to the fire.

*To roast a Carp.*

**T**ake a great live Carp, and when it is scaled and drawn, make a little hole in the belly, and dry up all the blood, both within and without, then take two handfuls of your aforesaid Chewit meat, adding to it a handfull of grated bread, a little cream, the yolks of three eggs, with the white of one, put to it one handfull of Sugar, make it into a pretty stiff body, and force your Carps belly full of the said meat, and put it upon a spit: otherwise you may bake it in an Oven, upon two or three cross sticks in a brass dish; when it hath been in the Oven a while, turn it, and let the gravy run into the dish, when its enough, dish it on sippets, and add to the gravie of the Pike, a little Oyster liquor, and drawn butter; let your lear be thick: so garnish your Pike with small fish fryed, and shell fish, so pour on your Lear.

*To*



*To Roast a Salmon whole.*

**T**AKE a Salmon and draw it at the gills, scale, wash and dry it; then lard it all over with pickle Herbs, Ring, or a fat salted Eele; take two or three handfuls of parboiled Oysters, season them with grated bread, a handful of sweet herbs, four or five hard eggs, an Onion, minced all together, add to it Cloves, Mace, Ginger, Nutmeg, Pepper and Salt, mingle these together, and put them into the belly of the Salmon, at the gills; then lay them in an earthen pan, fit for him to lie in, on sticks in the Oven; put therein a little Clarred wine, baste over your Salmon well with butter, before you put him in; and when it is enough, draw it, and thicken your Lear with your gravy that comes out with him, and some of the spawn of the Salmon boiled and beaten, or with the meat of a Crab or Lobster, so pour on your Lear, with drawn Butter on the top, and strew it all over with toasts, and Bay-leaves fried: you may open his belly and take forth the Oysters, and garnish about him also; your safest way to keep him from breaking; is to turn him round in a dish and bake him.

*How to Spitchooke an Eele.*

**T**AKE a fair Eele, and split him in the back close to the bone, from the head to the tail, but not through the belly; scour him well with Salt, and wash him, lay him up, and dry him, and cut the bone through and along the back, that it may have no strength to double up the Eele, when it is on the Gridiron; then cut him (if he be large) in six pieces; wash him over in the infuseth Butter, and sprinkle on Salt, and a little minced Time; your Gridiron being very hot upon the coals, lay him on with the inside downwards, and when he is broyled on that side, turn him, and let him broil on the skinny side very well; so dish him up, and pour a

over him drawn Butter, Vinegar, and a grated Nutmeg, garnish him round with Bay-leaves.

There is some fish which is hard to broil, that I have often seen to drop through the Gridiron, done by them who thought scorn to be taught; therefore I shall give some general rules for the broiling of these, as Whitings, Haddocks, young Codds, Herrings, or Makeril, &c.

*For Broiling.*

**I**N the first place be sure your Gridiron be exceeding clean; Secondly, let it be exceeding hot, and wash the bars with butter; then let your most rottenst fish be very dry, washed over with Butter, and extremely salted over that; then put the back of your fish to the fire-ward, upon the salted side, until your Gridiron be full; then butter them over the upper side, and strow them well with Salt, then turn them (when they are brown enough on the other side) and put them over a hot fire again; the fire being thus hot, and so salted, it will bind the fish together, so that it will not break; when you take them up, you may put a plate on the top of them, and turn them thereon, as you turn a Tanie

*To broyl Flownders or Plaice.*

**Y**OU must scorch them over on both sides, and broil them as aforesaid, and let your Lear be Butter and Vinegar, or you may take a ricker if you please; you may split Salmon Peels, or Trouts, and observe this way of broiling; if you send the out side upward, it will seem two fishes for one; if the other side upmost, it will shew handiſom and yellow; so with a ladleful of drawn Butter, a little Vinegar and Nutmeg, is a lear for the said fish; strow in all over with Parsley fried green;

green; all these fryed and broyled fish, do many times help forth, for want of other dishes in the second course therefore have I made mention of them to that purpose by which rules you may be enabled to understand the nature, and how to order most kinds of fish.

*How to fry a dish of Maids.*

**F**irst skin them, then half boyl them in water and salt, let your water boyl very fierce when you put them in, then take them forth and dry them very well, and flower them; then make a batter of about a dozen yolks of eggs, (with three whites amongst them) a spoonful of flower, a little Nutmeg, Ginger and Salt; then take a handful of Parslee boyled green and minced very small, beat all these together with a little Sack, let it be a thick batter; set on your pan with clarified Butter, dip your Maides in your batter, and when your pan is hot, put them in, and fry them as crisp and brown as you can (do not over charge your pan) so done, dish them up, and let their Lear be Butter, Vinegar, Nutmeg, beaten together, with the livers of the said fish, strow them all over with Parslee fryed green.

*To fry a dish of Ling for first course.*

**V**hen you boyl Ling for dinner, you must save a Joll, and at night when it is cold and congealed together, you may cut it out in Collups as broad as your thumb or finger, then having your yolks of eggs beaten, and your pan hot with clarified Butte, dip your Ling in your eggs, and charge your pan; (otherwise flower your Ling well, and fry it without eggs) then dish up your Ling, and having about a dozen patched eggs, butter your Ling all over with drawn butter, and lay on your patched eggs upon your Ling, so cover it and send it hot to the Table; this may as well be done with Oyl, to them which love it.

*How*

*How to Frigacy or Butter Crabs or Lobsters.*

**T**ake out all the meat in the shells, and break the Claws of your Lobster, and take out the meat, mince it, or slice it, and put it into the other; add to it a spoonful or two of Claret-wine, a little Fennel minced, and a grated Nutmeg; let it boyl up, then put in a little drawn Butter, a little Vinegar, and the yolk of an egg, if it be not thick enough; if there are Lobsters, you may dish them up with sippets round in saucers, on a plate, garnish them with Fennel and Bay leaves; or you may dish them in a dish with sippets: if they are Crabs, put it in the shell it was taken out, and garnish it round with their Fins, stick them with toasts, and to them only should you add a little Cinamon and Ginger beaten in the buttering.

*How to Frigacy Shrimps, Periwinkles, Pranes, Cramfish, &c.*

**T**O these you must put a little Claret wine, an Onion or two cut in pieces, a couple or two of Anchovies, and a faggot of sweet-herbs; stew them or any one of them up together with a little Ginger and Nutmeg; toss them up with the yolk of an egg, a little Vinegar and drawn butter; you may put them into little Coffins, like Hearts or Diamonds, to garnish a Bisk or Olue; otherwise to be dished upon sippets, for a second course dish.

*A Praise of Cockles.*

**T**Ake your Cockles, boyl them, and pick them out of the shells, wash them clean from gravel, then break a dozen eggs, with a little Nutmeg, Cinamon and Ginger, and put your Cockles therein, and beat them together with a handful of grated bread, and a quarter of a pint of Cream, then put Butter into your frying-pan,

pan, and let it be hot, as for eggs, and put in the Phraife; supply it with Butter in the side of the pan, and let the thin of the eggs run still into the middle, till it moves round, and when it is fryed on that side, butter your plate, and turn it, and put it into your pan again, and fry the other side brown; then take it forth and dish it, and scrufe on the juice of Lemmons, and strow on Ginger and Cinamon, and send it up; you may green it with the juice of Spinnage, and cut it out into quarters, and garnish your fish of either sort; thus may you fry Pranes, Perriwinkles, or other shell fish.

*How to broyl Oysters.*

**S**Et your great Oysters, then take a little minced Time, grated Nutmeg, and grated bread, and a little Salt, put this to your Oysters, then get some of the largest bottom shells, and place them on your Grid-iron, and put two or three Oysters in each shell; then put some Butter to them, and let them boyl on the fire, till the lower side is brown, supplying it always with melted Butter; when they are brown to your mind, then feed them with white-wine and some of their own liquor, with a little grated bread, Nutmeg and minced Time, so let it boil up again; then add some drawn Butter to thicken them, and dish them on a dish and plate; but if you have Scollups shells, it is the best way to broyl them in.

*To Broyl Scollups.*

**F**irst boil your Scollups, then take them out of the shells and wash them, then slice them, and season them with Nutmeg, and Ginger, and Cinamon, put them into the bottom of your shells again, with a little Butter, white-wine and Vinegar, and grated bread; let them be broiled on both sides: if they are sharp, they ought to have a little Sugar added to them: for your matter

matter of the fish is sweet; but you may do them another way with Oyster liquor and gravy, and Anchovies, minced Onion and Time, with the juice of a Lemmon in them. I have done them both ways, but the sweet and sharp is the more natural way.

*How to bake certain Fish.*

*To bake a Carp two ways.*

**S**Cald your Carp, and season him with a little Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Ginger and Salt; your Coffin being made fit for him; (if you have two, you must make your Coffin for one to turn one way, and the other another way) put therein two or three Onions cut in halves, a handful or two of Oysters, seasoned with Time, being added to the aforementioned spices; then put in the yolks of three or four hard Eggs with Butter thereon, and close up your Pie; when it is baked, let your Lear be drawn butter and a little Gravy drawn from the meat with Claret-wine, beaten up with the yolk of an Egg; put it in at the funnel of your Pie, shake it together, and sodish it up; if you cut it up, you may take out the Onions; some do bake them sweet, being thus seasoned with Raisons and Currans, Dates and Pruens, with a sweet and sharp Lear with Butter, Vinegar, Sugar, and the yolks of two or three eggs beaten.

*To make an Eele Pie.*

**Y**Our Eeles must be flead, washed, and cut in pieces as long as your finger: put to them a handful of sweet herbs, Parslee minced with an Onion; season them with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg; and having your Coffin ready made, of good hot Butter Paste, put all over them a handful or two of Currans,

L

and

and a Lemmon cut in slices, then put on Butter, and close your Pye; when it is baked, add to it a Lear made with a little Vinegar and White-wine, beaten up with the yolks of a couple of eggs, and a little drawn Butter, put this in at the funnel of your Pye, and shake it together upon your Plate.

*To bake a Turbet.*

**Y**OUR Turbet being washed and drawn, and the fins barbed round about, scorch him on both sides, season him very well with sweet herbs, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Pepper and Salt on the under side; season him in the scorches (in the upper side) only with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and Salt; then make your Coffin in the manner and form of a Turbet; dry him in your Oven, then take him forth, and wash him in the inside with the yolks of eggs, and strow the bottom over with a minced Onion, and half a dozen Anchovies, then put in your Turbet, with the backside downward; and having some small forced-meat balls of fish, put round about by the sides, and put Oysters and the refuse and liver all over him on the top, and the yolks of six hard eggs, with good store of Butter, and put him in the Oven; see that you supply him with Butter in the baking; let the bottom of your Oven be very hot, that he may boyl up to the top; when he is baked, make your Lear with White Wine, Vinegar, Oyster liquor; let it be hot, and beat it up with the yolks of three or four eggs, and put it to your Turbet, shaking it together that it mingle with your Butter; put it in the Oven again for a little while, and then dish it up; garnish it on the top with fried Oysters, and stick it all over with toasts, putting drawn Butter on the top; having a Cut dried in on a bottom of a dish, lay it on your Pie, and send it up.

To

*To bake a Salmon Pie to be eaten Hot.*

**T**AKE the tayl of a whole Salmon, cut off by the fins, so that you spoyle not the Joll; then cut it in Collops quite through both sides, Chine and all, until you have cut it down to the Tail, then Butter your Collops over and Salt them, and half broyl them on both sides on a hot Gridiron; then take them off, and having a Coffin ready, set and dried in an Oven, that may be big enough to contain the said Collop; and having a handful of sweet Herbs, a little Fennel, an Onion, with a handful of Oysters, all minced exceeding small, take out your dried Coffin, wash the bottom thereof with the yolks of eggs, and see that it may not run; then take a handful of the said herbs (being seasoned with Cloves, Mace, Ginger, Nutmeg, Pepper and Salt) and strow them over the bottom of your Coffin; then lay in your greatest Collops first, and strow them over with your sweet herbs and seasoning, and prick on seasoned Oysters all over, with sliced Lemmon: then lay on your smallest pieces on them, and do by them as before to the greater; so put on butter, and put it into the Oven, that it may boyl; then having your Lear, (with a little Wine, Oyster liquor beaten in with the yolk of an Egg) also ready to boyl, put it into your Pie, and let it only boyl up in the Oven: this done, take it out, and shake it together with a little drawn Butter, strow it over with the yolks of hard Eggs minced small, and send it up with a Cut thereon.

*To bake a Joll of Ling in a Pie.*

**L**ET your Ling be almost boyled, then season it with Pepper only (the skin being first taken off) strow the bottom of your Coffin with an Onion or two minced small, close your Pie and bake it: then take the yolks and whites of about a dozen Eggs, not boyled altogether

L 2

together hard, mince them small with your knife, and put them into drawn Butter, tosse them together, draw your Pie, and pour in this Lear of Eggs all over, and shake it together: so put on your lid, and dish your Pie.

*Another way.*

**S** Eason it, and put it into the Coffin, as aforesaid, lay on sliced Ginger and large Mace, close it up, and put a funnel thereon, put it in the Oven until the sides and bottom be hardened, then draw it, and fill it with Oyl, so that it may boyl to the top of the Ling; then put it in again, and let it remain until it is baked: draw it and cut it up: beat three or four spoonfuls of Mustard, with some of the said Oyl, or others, and pour therein, shaking your Pie, that it may mingle altogether.

*To bake a Pike in a Coffin.*

**W** HEN he is washed and drawn, lard him with pickle Herring, mince a good handful of sweet herbs one Onion, and a handful of Oysters, with a little Lemmon pill: put to them some Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg: wash over your Pike with the yolks of Eggs, both the inside and outside, and season him with the forementioned minced Ingredients: (being before scorched on both sides) then having your Coffin ready (in the form of a Pike) lay him in, with a little forced meats round about him, and scraped Horle Radish, with a handful or two of Grapes all over him, put on Butter and close him: when he is baked, lear him with White wine, Vinegar, drawn Butter, and the yolk of an Egg: put it in, shake them together, and let it stand a little while in the Oven. If you would have him richly baked, you may add Oysters and Shell-fish, yolks of hard Eggs, Lemmon, Anchovies and gravie to your Lear.

*To*

*To bake a Lump in a Coffin.*

**Y** OU must flea him, and cut all the fish from the bones in pieces about the bigness of your two fingers, season it with minced Time, sweet herbs, Clover, Mace, Ginger, Salt and a little Pepper, with a handful of grated bread: your Coffin being made, strow in the bottom thereof one handful of the seasoning, and put therein your Collops of Fish: and put on them pieces of Marrow, Oysters, the yolks of hard Eggs cut in halves, with sliced Lemmon; lay on the top of that more seasoning, lay over the rest of your fish, and supply them with the Ingredients (in order before mentioned, with a few small balls of forced Fish upon the top of them, put on butter enough to bake it, and close up your Pie, and put it into the Oven, and when it is baked, put in a Lear of Whitewine, Oyster liquor, drawn butter, and the yolk or two of an Egg: cut up your Pie, or put it in at the funnel, and shake it about, to serve it up.

*To bake Flounders or Plaice.*

**W** HEN they are drawn and washed, fin them and scorch them, season them with Pepper, Salt, Mace and Nutmeg mince an Onion and strow in the bottom of your Coffin, then put in your Plaice, lay on them some Lobster cut in pieces, the yolks of hard eggs, and a handful of Grapes if you have any, then put on Butter, close your Pie, put him into the Oven and bake him; let your Lear be a little White-wine Vinegar, boyled Parsley minced small, the Carkale of a Lobster, drawn Butter, and the yolk of an Egg, all which put into your Pie when it is baked, and shake it together, and serve it up.

*L*

*To*

*To bake an Oyster Pie.*

**T**AKE a good handful of Parslee, Time, VVinterfavoury, an Onion or two, mince them very small, put them to a little grated Bread, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Salt and Peper beaten, season your great parboyled Oysters, and put them into your Coffin; put on them some blanched Chesnuts, and a Potatoe boyled and cut in pieces, with the yolks of hard Eggs cut in halves; if it be not a fasting day, you may add marrow, so put over it some sliced Lemmon, large Mace, Butter, and close up your Pie, and bake him; you must put them in a thin Coffin, for a little more than half an hout will be a sufficient baking for them; when it is enough, lear it with Oyster liquor, White-wine, the yolk or two of an Egg, and drawn Butter: cut up your Pye and put it in: shake it together, and let it stand a little in the Oven, and serve it up.

*To make a Batylle of Pye of Fish.*

**Y**OU must set a large Coffin, cut with Battlements, and set forth round the Coffin, with as many Towers as will contain your several sorts of Fish; you may set it in the inside also, from one bending to another, for partitions, to lay your several Fish with their Lear asunder: dry your Coffin well, and wash it over in the inside with the yolks of Eggs: flower it in the bottom to solder it: then whatever Fish you have prepared before for your Pie, must be either broiled or fried brown: in the middle of your Pye, you may put the head of a Salmon cut off beyond the gills, forced and baked in an Oven: bake the heads likewise of your other Fish, that they may stand upon forced meat bottoms, then dish up all your fish in order, every sort one opposite to another, placed in the several partitions, and having ready your Oysters, Cockles, Perriwinkles and Pranes.

Pranes, being boyled up in Lears (as you have been formerly taught) and thickened up with drawn butter, pour it over your Fish, and garnish on your shell-fish all over and let the forced heads stand over the battlements: If your Pie be full of Lear, you may let it stand in the Oven to keep warm: when you send it away, pour on Lear on the top, garnish it with fryed Oysters or Lemmon, or what you please.

You may make the like partitions upon a sheet of Paste in a dish, with a standing Battlement set round the brims: in which partitions you may dish up all manner of shelled Fish, and send them severally to the Table with their distinct lears.

*To make Petects of Shrimps or Pranes.*

**W**HEN you have made your little Coffins like Hearts, Diamonds, round, or how you please: you may fry up your shelled fish, with the yolks of Eggs, Cinnamon, Ginger, Nutmeg, Cloves and Mace beaten together, and when they are crisp and brown, fill your dried Coffins with a lear made with a little Claret-wine, drawn Butter, and Oyster-liquor, beaten up with the yolk or two of an Egg: so put it to your Fish, and let it stand in the Oven until you dish it up.

By these rules in boyling, broyling, roasting and baking of those varieties of Fish beforementioned, the ingenious Practitioner may know the nature, and how to order and dress any other.

*To Marinade a Carp, to be eaten hot or cold.*

**T**AKE a large Carp, scaled, scoured and washed clean from the slime, split him through the head down the back, dry him with a cloth, sprinkle him with Salt, and flower him dry: let your pan be hot, full with oyl or clarified Butter: fry him away very crisp and brown, put him in a broad pan with as much White-



wine as will cover him, with some fried Bayleaves and Rosemary, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, with some sliced Ginger, Nutmeg, Cloves, Mace, whole Pepper, Salt, and a sliced Lemmon; so you may dish it up with some of the liquor, garnish it with Bay-leaves and Lemmon, with your spices all over it.

*To Hash a Carp.*

**T**Ake a good male-Carp or two, scale and scrape off the same with your knife; when you open them, wash out the blood with a little White-wine, cut off the heads, then take all the flesh from the bone, and cut it in pieces as big as the top of your thumb; you may cut after the same manner a fat Eel amongst it; then take about a pint of White-wine, or Claret-wine, put to it a faggot or two of sweet herbs, a quartered Nutmeg, Ginger, Mace, a couple of whole Onions, and two or three Cloves of Garlick; when all these ingredients have boiled a little while in the wine, take them out, then add to your Wine half a pint of Oyster liquor, a piece of Butter, and the blood of your Carp you saved before; and when it boils very fast, put in your Hash of Carps and Eel, with about a pint of Oysters; add to it Salt, a grated Nutmeg, and two or three Anchovies, and let it boil as fast as it can until it is enough, and crisp; then beat up the yolks of two or three eggs, with a ladleful of drawn butter to thicken it, so dish it upon sippets, and stick it with toasts fried stiff, with fried Oysters over them.

*A Frigacy of fresh Salmon.*

**T**Ake a tail of fresh Salmon, and cut it out in pieces as long as your thumb, not altogether so thick; take sweet Margerum, Time, Parslee, a little Fennel, and mince it exceeding small; season it with Salt, small Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Ginger, and Nutmeg

Nutmeg beaten; put all these to your pieces of Salmon, with the yolks of eight eggs. mingle it all well together, your pan being full of liquor and hot, put it in with two or three hands, because you must part it one from another, that it fries not in lumps: when it begins to turn brown, and is about half fried, put out your butter from it, and put in about half a pint of White-wine, as much Oyster liquor, a pint of set Oysters, with a little minced Time, Nutmeg, three Anchovies, an Onion or Onion or two whole: when it is enough, beat the yolks of two or three eggs with a little of the liquor, put it in, and keep it shaking together, let it be thick, so dish it upon sippets, and put drawn butter over it: you may garnish it with Shell-fish, sliced Lobster, or fried Oysters: set it on the coals, and grate a Nutmeg over it; if none be offended with flesh, you may add half a pint of gravy to this Lear.

*To Frigacy great Plaice or Flounders.*

**R**Un your knife all along upon the bone, on the black side of your Plaice: then raise the flesh on both sides from the head to the tail, and take out the bone clear; then cut it down the middle, where the bone went, and likewise cross-ways, that it may be in Collops the length of half the breadth of the Plaice about two inches broad: it being very well dried from the water, and sprinkled with salt, and flowered very dry, fry it away in a very hot pan of Clarified stuff, so that it may be very crisp, take it out of the pan, keep it warm in an Oven, or by the fire: make clean your pan, and put into a ladleful of butter, a little white-wine, and oyster liquor, the meat of the shells of a Crab or two, with about a pint of Oysters, half of them minced, a little minced Time, a grated Nutmeg, with two or three Ancovies; let all these flesh up together in your pan, then put in your fried Plaice, and

and tofs them up all together, dish them on sippets, and pour over all your Lear : garnish them with the yolks of hard Eggs minced, and slices of Lemmon : After the manner you may do Trouts, Salmon, Pikes, Mulletts, Bace, or any firm fish, you may also make them green as well as yellow, because of having varieties of colour as well as tastes at your Table.

*To make Chewits of Salmon.*

**Y**OU must first broyl half a dozen slices of Salmon cut off from the Tail; when it is above half broyled, and cold, you may mince it with a handful of set Oysters, and some Marrow; then mince a little Time, Parsley, sweet Margerum very small, with a few Chesnuts, Pistaches, and a piece of a Lobster: put all these together, and season them with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon, Ginger and Salt; so you may fill your small Chewits, and bake them in an Oven, and when they come forth, lear them with Gravy, Oyster liquor, and a little drawn butter; this will serve to garnish your Bisk Pye, or other boyled or baked meats of Fish.

*To broyl a Carp.*

**L**ET your Carp be scaled, washed and scoured clean from the slime and blood, then scorch it on both sides and wash it over with Butter, and season it in the scorching with Time, Nutmeg and Salt: then put it on your Gridiron, and broyl it softly over Charcoals: keep it basting whiles it is thereon (you may also broyl some Collops of Salmon with it) then set upon the coals in a stewing dish a quarter of a Pint of Claret-wine, a little Oyster liquor, a few minced Oysters, and hard Eggs, with a handful of Pranes: when your Carp or Carps are broyled, dish them up, and garnish them with fryed Collops of Salmon and pour on your Lear (being thick) with a ladleful of drawn butter.

*To force an Eele.*

**C**OUR great Eeles with Salt, and flea them, with the head and part of the Nose unto the skin, then cut the one from your Eele, and mince your Eele or Eeles very small, with a handful or two of Oysters: mince likewise a handful of Parsley and Time, with a few other sweet herbs, and a great Onyon: season it with Peper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Ginger and Nutmeg: put to it a good measure of butter, and make it up into a Body with the yolks of raw Eggs: then fill your Eele-skins down to the Tail, and sew them up to the head, sew up the slit of the belly towards the head, and the head and neck together: fill them not too full for fear they should swell, and break in the boyling: turn them round, as you do Salt Eele, and boyl them: you may afterwards broil them if you please: and send them up garnished with Bay-leaves, for a second course dish: or you may cut them in pieces for the garnishing of other Fish; otherways you may almost boyl them; when they are first leaved, and season them with the aforesaid Seasoning, but very high like a Saffage: only add more to them some salt Oyl in the mixing; fill them as before, and dry them in your Chimney: when they are enough, you may slice them out, and eat them with Oyl and Vinegar: you may do Salmon or other Fish after the same manner in Eele-skins.

## BOOK XIV.

*Contains several sorts of hot baked Meats  
of flesh.*

*To bake a Gammon of Bacon, to be eaten hot, with  
the Ingredients.*

**T**AKE a Westphalie Gammon of Bacon, and lay  
him down, take off the skin, season him with  
Pepper, and a little minced Sage; stick  
with Lemmon peel in the upper side; then  
ving a Cossing of hot buttered paste, (something high)  
him in the middle thereof; take a dozen of Pigeons  
and as many Lamb-stones, and Sweet-breads, of each  
season them with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace; lay  
your Pigeons round about the Gammon, and your  
Lamb-stones and Sweet-breads round on the top  
it; lay over it large Mace, few sweet herbs minced  
and put on butter all over; the Gammon being tender  
boyled before, will be fully baked with the Pigeons  
and Sweet-breads: close up your Pye, and let it have  
gentle soaking; your crust need not be very thick  
so much baking as your Ingredients will ask; when  
is enough, let your Lear be Claret wine, boyled up with  
two or three Onions, a faggot of sweet herbs, with  
a handful of sage boyled and minced, a little strong broth  
and drawn butter thickened up with the yolk of an egg  
when you dresse up your Pye, cut it open, pour in your  
lear, and shake it about, put on your lid again, and serve  
it.

*To make a Pye of Mutton*

**C**ut out a Loyn of Mutton in steaks, cut away the  
chine bone as much as you can, beat them flat  
with the back of your Cleaver, season them with Pep-  
per, Salt, and minced Time, and put them into your  
Pye. Close it up, and bake it, then take half a handful  
of Capers, and as much Sampier, mince them with an  
Onion small, boyl them up in a little Claret wine, put to  
them two or three Anchovies, a grated Nutmeg, a little  
gravy, so thicken it with the yolk of an egg, and a little  
drawn butter; when your Pye is enough, take it out, and  
pour it up, and pour in your lear all over your steaks, and  
put them in your Pye that the lear may mingle with them

*Another way.*

**L**et your meat be cut forth, and seasoned as aforesaid,  
adding some Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg beaten with an  
Onion or two minced, so fill your Coffin, and put on it a  
handful or two of Raisins, and some Cabbage Lettice,  
if it be at that time of the year, and when it is closed and  
baked, take a little strong broth, and White wine, with a  
little Vinegar, the yolk or two of an egg, and drawn but-  
ter, this beat up together for your lear: so open your Pie,  
pour it in, shake it together, put on your Lid, and serve  
it; if you please, you may season it only with Pepper and  
Salt, putting in a little Claret wine, when it is half baked,  
and so it is a good plain way, and savory meat.

*For a sweet Lamb Pie.*

**C**ut out your Loyn or Leg of Lamb, season it in little  
pieces, with a little small Pepper, some Salt,  
Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and minced Time; your Cof-  
fin being made, put in your Lamb, strow on a hand-  
ful

full of Currans; lay over it all some small balls of forced meat (in the winter time, take boyled Potatoes cut in pieces, and quartered dates, a little Orange and Citron, But in the Summer some pieces of Artichoke Grapes, or hard Lettice) put in some blades of Mace, and close up your Pye, let your leare be Sweet and Vine juice beaten up together, with the yolks of Eggs, and a ladle of drawn Butter: put it in your Oven when it is baked, shake it together, put on your lid, and serve it.

*Another way for a savoury.*

Season your Lamb with Pepper and Salt, a little Cloves Mace, and Nutmeg, with Time minced, put into your Coffin, with a few Lambstones and sweet breads, seasoned with your Lamb, with as many Oysters, and flavoured forced meat balls, so put on butter, and close up your Pye: let your leare be three or four Anchovies dissolved in a little Claret wine, add a little Oyster liquor, Gravy, and a grated Nutmeg, beat it up with the yolk of an Egg and a little drawn Butter; when your Pye is enough, take it out, pour in your leare, and shake it together.

*Another way.*

Season it as aforesaid (you may put in some Artichoke or hard Lettice in your Pye if you please) then take a little strong broth, a little White wine, and chop in the tops of two or three bunches of Sparragras being boyled before, and some green boyled Parsley minced, add to this a ladleful or two of drawn Butter and a grated Nutmeg: and when your Pye comes out of the Oven, pour it all over the meat thereof, and shake it about.

*To bake a Hen to be eaten Hot.*

Parboy your Hen, then cut off the legs and wings as when she is carved; cut off the Merry thought, & through the breast bone, so also the carkals, that she may be handson to lie in the pie; break the bone, season her with a little pepper and Salt, Cloves and Mace; then put her into your Pie, with some pieces of Lambstones Sweet breads, and Saffages, with a few Oysters between with hard Eggs and a couple of Onyons cut in halves, so put on butter, and close up your Pie: when it is baked, let your leare be a little Claret wine, strong broth, beaten up with the yolk of an egg, a grated Nutmeg, and drawn butter; pour it into your Pye, and shake it together.

*How to bake an Hen another way.*

Cut her to pieces, and let your seasoning be a little Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, minced Time, (Nutmeg) and other sweet herbs: your Hen being thus in pieces, season it therewith: put in the yolks of three or four Eggs, and mix them up altogether, then season some thin slices of fat Bacon, with minced Sage and Pepper, so lay your meat in order into your Pie, with a piece of Hen, and a slice of Bacon, until it be all in: put over it some savoury forced meat about the bigness of a Walnut, with a little sliced Artichoke between; so sprinkle over your meat with a handful of stript Barberies, put butter in your Pye, and close it up: and when half baked, put in a ladle of Claret wine and set it in the Oven until it is enough: draw it and cut it up; if it be too thin, beat up the yolk of an Egg with some of drawn liquor; put thereon a ladleful of drawn butter, shake it together, and put on the lid again.

*Another way to bake a Hen in a Patty Pan.*

**T**AKE a young Hen or two, and let them be al-  
boiled or roasted, then take all the flesh from  
bones (but not very clean) and cut it all in slices, sea-  
son it with some Time, Parslee, sweet Margerum, and  
Onion minced very small, with a little Cloves, Mace  
and Nutmeg beaten; then having a sheet of fine paste  
driven out for your patty pan, put your bones in the  
bottom, and your sliced meat on the top; put on  
butter, and close your patty with another sheet of paste  
then set on your pan on a few embers, and some coals  
on the lid, by supplying it with fresh coals at top and  
bottom, you may bake it as well as in an Oven; when  
it is baked, take about eight eggs and break them in the  
dish, and butter them on the fire; when they are thick  
put to them some Claret-wine, and strong broth; add  
to them a handful of Parslee boiled green, and minced  
small; stir all together with a ladle of drawn butter;  
cast your patty into a dish, and cut up the lid; then  
up all the meat from the bottom, that you may take only  
bones; then put in your Lard of eggs (before provided)  
and mingle them all together with your knife or spoon  
then quarter your Lid, and cut it into eight parts, and  
put it round your patty; then stick up your bones in the  
middle of your meat, garnish it with quartered Orange  
ges, and send it up.

*To bake a Capon or Turkey in a Patty pan.*

**T**AKE a cold Capon or Turkey that hath been roasted  
before, and slice it thin from the bones; (preferably  
your straight thighs and pinnions) take also three sweet  
breads, and as many Lamb-stones, with two handfuls of  
Oysters cut in pieces as big as a Walnut, season your  
meat with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and Salt, with a little  
minced Time, sweet Margerum, and Pennyroyal.

your patty pan being covered with a sheet of paste,  
lay in your bones in the bottom, strow in a minced  
Onion; so lay your Capon or Turkey over the bones,  
and on the top of that your Lamb-stones, sweet-breads  
and oysters; and between all about two handfuls of  
Chestnuts blancht, strow it over with Pine Apples and  
Pistaches, so put butter on the top, and close your pat-  
ty; and when it is baked, put in a Lard made with  
Claret-wine, a little strong broth, gravy, drawn butter,  
two or three Anchovies dissolved, with a grated Nut-  
meg: if it be not thick enough, beat in the yolks of  
two eggs: Cast your patty forth into the dish, cut it  
up, pour in your Lard, and shake it together, lay on  
slices of Lemmon, and cut the lid into eight parts, and  
set it up round the patty.

*How to season and bake a Pasty of Venison.*

**V**ENISON you have ordered your side or hanch of  
Venison by taking out the bones and sinews,  
and the skin on the fat, season it with Pepper and salt  
only, beat it with your rolling pin, and proportion it  
for your pasty, by taking away from one part, and  
adding to another; your paste being made with a peck  
of fine flower, and about four pound of butter, and a  
dozen eggs, work it up with cold water into as stiff a  
paste as you can; drive it forth for your pasty, let it  
be as thick as a mans thumb, roll it upon a rolling  
pin, and put under it a couple of sheets of Cap-paper,  
well slowred; then your white being already minced  
and beaten with water, proportion it upon your pasty,  
the breadth vnd length of your Venison: so lay on  
your Venison on the said white, wash it round with your  
fingers, and put on a border: season your Venison at  
the top, and turn over your other leaf of paste, so close  
your pasty; then drive out another border for the  
finishing the sides up to the top of the pasty; so close  
it

it up together with your rolling pin, by rolling it up and down by the sides and ends: and when you have finished your garnishing, and edged your Pasty, vent it at the top; and indore it with butter, set it into the Oven, it will ask five or six hours baking, according to it may be; when its enough, draw it, and put it on your Pasty Plate.

*Another way to bake Venison, to be eaten hot.*

**R**Aise a Coffin of hot butter past, it may be four square; put in your Beef-suet smally minced in the bottom of your Pye, and having your Venison cut small, and proportioned for your Pye, season your Venison with some Pepper beaten small, with Cloves, Mace, Cinamon, Ginger and Nutmeg beaten, with a handful of Salt; put it into your Coffin, with some butter on the top of it, to make it smooth for your lid, and close it; this Pye must be of a good thickness, when it is baked, take it forth, cut it up, and put it about a quart of Gallendine or Venison sauce, more or less, as you see fit: so shake it together; this Pye ought to have six hours baking, because it ought to be very tender.

*To make a Battley, or Bisk Pyes in the Spring.*

**Y**OU may make your Coffin round, or Castle fashion; you must take of these several sorts of Meats, and Ingredients for your Pye, according to the bignesse thereof: take four small Chickens, four Pigeons, a couple of young Rabbits, half a dozen Quails, two pair of Lamb-stones, and as many Sweet-breads, three Pallets sliced, season them all with a little small Pepper beat, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Salt, and some minced Time: you must also have some Sallages ready, with some savoury forced meat, and a handful or two of parboiled Oysters, (unless it be after April: if in May

Shell

Shell-fish will come in season,) first take your Rabbit being cut in pieces (and seasoned as aforesaid) and put it in the bottom of your Pye with some slices of Bacon; you may cut your Chickens and Pigeons in halves; lay on half a Chicken, then half a Lamb-stone, then half a Pigeon, then a Sweet-bread; do so with your forced meat Balls, so your others, until they are equally dispersed one amongst another: strow on your sliced Pallets all on the top, with a handful of Oysters or Sherdoons, with the marrow of three marrow bones, wrap up in the yolks of eggs, and a handful or two of blanched Chestnuts, with a few Pine Apples and Pistachies; put in three or four halves of Onions, lay butter over all, and close your Pye; when its enough (baked) draw it; let your Lear be White-wine, dissolve therein three or four Anchovies beat up with the yolks of eggs, and strong broth, and drawn butter, cut up your Pye, put it in, and shake it together; garnish it with your Sprigs of Paste dried: Now if you were to make this Bisk in harvest, then you must take in the stead of Spanish Potatoes, Skerrets, Chestnuts, Oysters, Sherdoons, with many such Ingredients, which we make use of in the Winter, and coming in of the Spring, in the room of them we have Artichokes, Sparragras, Colliflowers, Cabbage, Lettice, and many other herbs (Ingredients) which the garden doth afford; as also certain wild fowl do come in, as Partridge, Quail, Rail, Pheasants, &c. And in Autumn, inclining to Winter, you have all manner of wild fowl comes in the room of your Rabbits, Chickens, Pigeons, and such fowl as you had before; you must likewise then make use of all such Ingredients you left off withall in the beginning of the Spring; As to pickle Roots, Chestnuts, &c. so let Reason rule you to make use of those things, as the several times and seasons do produce, and you shall not err.



it up together with your rolling pin, by rolling it up and down by the sides and ends: and when you have finished your garnishing, and edged your Pasty, vent it the top; and indore it with butter, set it into the Oven, it will ask five or six hours baking, according to it may be; when its enough, draw it, and put it on your Pasty Plate.

*Another way to bake Venison, to be eaten hot.*

**R**Aise a Coffin of hot butter past, it may be square; put in your Beef-suet finely minced the bottom of your Pye, and having your Venison sliced, and proportioned for your Pye, season your Venison with some Pepper beaten small, with Cloves, Mace, Cinamon, Ginger and Nutmeg beaten, with a handful of Salt; put it into your Coffin, with some butter on the top of it, to make it smooth for your hand, and close it; this Pye must be of a good thickness when it is baked, take it forth, cut it up, and put it about a quart of Gallendine or Venison sauce, more or less, as you see fit: so shake it together; this Pye ought to have six hours baking, because it ought to be very tender.

*To make a Battley, or Bisk Pyes in the Spring.*

**Y**OU may make your Coffin round, or Castle fashion; you must take of these several sorts of Meats, and Ingredients for your Pye, according to the bigness thereof: take four small Chickens, four Pigeons, a couple of young Rabbits, half a dozen Quails, two pair of Lamb-stones, and as many Sweet-breads, three Pallets sliced, season them all with a little small Pepper beat, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Salt, and some minced Time: you must also have some Saffrages ready, with some savoury forced meat, and a handful or two of boiled Oysters, (unless it be after April: if in May

shell-fish will come in season,) first take your Rabbit being cut in pieces (and seasoned as aforesaid) and put it in the bottom of your Pye with some slices of Bacon; you may cut your Chickens and Pigeons in halves; lay on half a Chicken, then half a Lamb-stone, then half a Pigeon, then a Sweet-bread; do so with your forced meat Balls, so your others, until they are equally dispersed one amongst another: strow on your sliced Pallets all on the top, with a handful of Oysters or Sherdoons, with the marrow of three marrow bones, wrap up in the yolks of eggs, and a handful or two of blanched Chestnuts, with a few Pine Apples and Pistachies; put in three or four halves of Onions, lay butter over all, and close your Pye; when its enough (baked) draw it; let your Lear be White-wine, dissolve therein three or four Anchovies beat up with the yolks of eggs, and strong broth, and drawn butter, cut up your Pye, put it in, and shake it together; garnish it with your Sprigs of 'Paste dried: Now if you were to make this Bisk in harvest, then you must take in the stead of Spanish Potatoes, Skerrets, Chestnuts, Oysters, Sherdoons, with many such Ingredients, which we make use of in the Winter, and coming in of the Spring, in the room of them we have Artichokes, Sparragrass, Coliflowers, Cabbage, Lettice, and many other herbs (Ingredients) which the garden doth afford; as also certain wild fowl do come in, as Partridge, Quail, Rail, Pheasants, &c. And in Autumn, inclining to Winter, you have all manner of wild fowl comes in the room of your others; you must likewise then make use of all such Ingredients you left off withall in the beginning of the Spring; As to pickle Roots, Chestnuts, &c. so let Reason rule you to make use of those things, as the several times and seasons do produce, and you shall not err.

*To make a Sherdoon Pye in the Spring.*

**T**Here is a thistle which hath a root like an Artichoke and must be boyled, and ordered accordingly: when its boyled, you may season it with Cinamon, Ginger, and beaten Nutmeg; you must take the marrow of four Marrow bones, season them with Cinamon, Sugar, the yolks of three or four eggs, and good bread. A coffin being ready, put in your Sherdoons, so wrap the marrow in the yolks of eggs, and put it into the pye, with a handful of dates, and lay on it some sliced Lemmes, large Mace, put your Butter on, so close it, set it in the Oven: when its enough, draw it, cut it up, and let your Lear be Sack and drawn butter.

*To make a Lumber Pye.*

**T**ake a pound and half of Beef suet, and as much of a leg of Veal parboyled: mince it together, then take a few sweet herbs, as Time, Winter Savoury, fives Margerum, and a good handful of Spinnage: mince these together with a Pippin or two, and two or three handfuls of grated bread, a little Rose water, and many yolks of eggs, with the whites of two, as whites make it into a tender moist forced meat: add to it a pound of Currans, season it with Nutmeg, Ginger, Cloves, Mace, and Salt: then having your Coffin made put it in, all about it equally, then having the marrow of two or three Marrowbones seasoned with Cinamon, grated bread, and yolks of eggs, lay it on your forced meat; put on it sliced Orangado, dry Cittern, Ringo Roots, candied Ginger, preserved Berries, and Dates, put also Sugar to your Lumber meat, lay on butter, and close it up: when its baked let your Lear be Verjuice and Sugar beaten up in the yolks of eggs: open your pye, put it in, and shake it, scrape on Sugar and serve it.

*To make a dish of Chemits.*

**T**ake a Neats tongue that's tenderly boyled, else par-boyled Veal, mince it, put to it as much Beef suet, two or three Pippins, about a dozen of Dates, an Orangado-pill, let them be all finely minced and mingled together, season it with Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg, Cloves, Mace, Carraway feeds, salt, and a little Rose-water and Sack, and having your Coffins ready made, with a high one in the middle, and half a dozen hearts and diamonds round about, mingle your meat with a pound or two of Currans, or as many as you shall think to be enough, according to the quantity of your meat: Fill your pyes, and close them, they will ask about an hours baking: when they are baked, scrape on sugar, and send them up: you may make good minced pyes after the same manner, with good cleanly tripe, adding Raisons of the Sun to your ordinary minced pyes.

*To make an Ox cheek Pye.*

**T**ake a young Ox cheek, and boyl him pretty tender; and when he is cold, slice him out from the bones like a hash, put to it a handful of minced sweet herbs, and an Onion with them, season it with a little small Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg; put it into your Coffin, with a few Pallets sliced and seasoned, some balls of savoury forced meat, put in two or three whole Onions, with butter, and close it up; when it is baked, put in a Lear of Claret wine, Vinegar, and a little Sugar, beaten up with the yolks of two eggs.

*To make a Calves head Pye.*

**Y**ou must cleave your Calves head, wash the cheeks very well; and when its almost boyled, and cold, take it from the bones; cut it in pieces about the bigness of a great Oyster, then take a pretty quantity of Time,

sweet Margerum, Rosemary, Parslee: mince them small together, and put it to your meat, with a little Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg, season some slices of Bacon cut very thin, with Pepper and Sage; season also a handful of Oysters with the seasoning appertaining to the Calves-head, your Coffin being made; put in your meat, with the Bacon and Oysters all over it; slice on Lemmon, and put on a handful of Barberries, with butter over it, so close your Pye; make a lear with a little gravy, drawn with Claret-wine, and beaten up thick with two yolks of eggs, and a little drawn butter: when it is baked, cut it up, and pour your lear all over: Put on your lid, and serve it up.

*To make a Neats-Tongue Pye, to be eaten hot.*

**T**ake a couple of Neats-Tongues, and almost boil them, then blanch them, and cut out the meat at the butt-ends, as far as you can, not breaking it out of the sides; put a little suet to the said meat you cut out, a few sweet herbs, and Parslee minced altogether very small, season it with a little Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Ginger, and a handful of grated bread, a little Sugar, and the yolks of three or four eggs; mould it up into a body, season your tongues in the inside, and outside, with your seasoning aforesaid, and wash them within with the yolk of an egg, and force them, where you cut forth the meat, and make small forced meat balls of the residue: then having your Coffin made in the form of a Neats-Tongue Pye, lay them in, with the balls round them; put on Dates and sliced Lemmon, with butter on the top, close it up: when it's baked, put in a lear of thin Gallendine or Venison sauce, shake it together, and send it up.

*To make a Chicken Pye for the Winter.*

**T**ake half a dozen, or eight small Chickens; when they are scalded, drawn, and truss for baking, season them with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon, and Salt; wrap up part of the seasoning in butter, and put it in their bellies: your Coffin being made, lay them in, put over and between them some pieces of marrow, quartered Dates, pieces of Spanish Potatoes boiled, with a sliced Lemmon, and half a handful of Barberries stript; so put on butter, and close up your Pye: let your lear be made with White-wine, Sugar, a grated Nutmeg, and beaten up with the yolk of an egg, and a little drawn butter; when your Pye is ready, cut it up, and pour it over; shake your Pye well together, and cover it, you may put Suckets and Chesnuts in it if you please.

*Another way.*

**V**hen you have truss, and seasoned your Chickens with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg beaten, mince a good handful of Parslee, a little Time, and wrap it up in a piece of butter, with some of the seasoning aforesaid, and stuff the bellies of your Chickens; so lay them into your Coffin prepared for them, strow over them some Lemmons cut like Dice, and half a handful of Grapes, with some pieces of boiled Artichokes, and hard Cabbage of Lettice, so put butter on it, and close it up; when it is ready, put in a lear of White-wine and gravy, beaten up thick with a little drawn butter, and the yolk of an egg, and a grated Nutmeg, shake it together, and serve it up.

*Another way.*

**Y**our Chickens being seasoned as aforesaid, you may if you please cut them in halves or quarters, and

put them into your Coffin ; so may your pye be the larger, and the lower when its baked (plain) take a little Verjuice, white wine, and a handful of parslee boyled green and minced, with a bunch or two of Sparragran boyled, and cut in pieces an inch long : when your lea boyls, put this all in together with some sliced Artichoke, grated Nutmeg, a little Sugar, and drawn butter beaten up thick with the yolk of an egg ; when your pye is ready, pour your lear all over your Chickens, and shake it together, thus you may bake Rabbets.

*To make a Calves head Pye.*

**Y**OU must boyl and blanch your Calves feet, and when they are cold, mince them with half the quantity of beef suet, with a handful of good sweet herbs, Parsley and Spinnage minced, put to them a good quantity of Currans, some Cloves, Mace, Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg, Sugar and Salt, with a little Rose water ; your Coffin being ready, put in your minced meat, put over it Dates, sliced Lemmon, and a little Butter, close it, and bake it ; when its enough, let your lear be Verjuice, Sugar, grated Nutmeg, beaten up with the yolk of an egg, a little Rose water, put it into the pye through the funnel, and let it soak together in the Oven until you serve it up.

*To make an Olive Pye.*

**C**Ut thin collops off a piece of the butt end of a leg of Veal, as many as you judge will fill your Coffin : hack them very thin with the back of your knife, season them with a little Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Ginger, wash over your Collops on the upper side with your feathers dipt in the yolks of eggs ; then mince a good handful of all manner of sweet herbs, especially, Time and Parslee, with some Spinnage ;

mince

mince likewise as much Beef suet very small, put to it a good handful of Currans, the yolks of about eight hard eggs minced, with a little Orangado, season all this together, (as you did the Collops) sprinkle it with Rose water, and put it on your Collops ; so roll them up very hard with the forced meat within them, and lay them in your Coffin, strowing your forced meat that is left, all over it ; then according to the season of the year you may put on Artichoke bottoms, hard Cabbage Lettice, or Endive scalded, else Chesnuts or Dates : put butter on your pye, close it, and bake it : let your lear be White wine, Verjuice and Sugar beaten up with the yolk of an egg, and drawn butter, put it in at the funnel when your pye is enough, and let it stand in the Oven until you send it up.

*To make an Artichoke Pye.*

**B**Oyl the bottoms of about eight or ten Artichokes, scrape them, and make them clean from the core ; season them with Cinamon, Sugar, Nutmeg, Salt, with a little small Pepper ; take the Marrow of four Ox-bones, seasoned with the like seasoning, (except Pepper) lay your Artichokes in the Coffin prepared, then lay your Marrow all over them, being wrapt up in the yolk of an egg, and grated bread, that it may not melt ; you may also boyl the stalkes of your Artichokes (near the bottoms) and season the pith thereof, as aforesaid, cutting them about three inches long, and put them in with your Marrow, and put amongst it quartered Dates, sliced Lemmon, and large Mace, so put on Butter and close your Pye ; let your lear be White-wine, and Sack, with a little Sugar, beaten up with the yolk of an egg and drawn butter ; when it is enough, put it in at the funnel, shake it together, scrape on Sugar, and garnish it, and send it up,

To

*To make a Skerret Pye.*

**B**Oyl your biggest Skerrets, blanch them, season them with Cinamon, beaten Nutmeg, Ginger and Sugar; your Coffin being ready, lay in your Skerrets; season also the Marrow of three or four bones, with Cinamon, Sugar, a little grated bread, with the yolks of three or four raw eggs, put on your Marrow, with the yolks of eight hard eggs cut in halves, a handful of blanched Chestnuts, and a few quartered Dates; lay Butter over your Pye, and close it; let your lea be Butter, Vinegar, and Sugar, with a little Sack, and the yolk of an egg; when your Pye is baked, put it in, shake it together, so scrape on Sugar, and garnish it.

*To make a Potato Pye.*

**B**Oyl your Spanish Potatoes (not overmuch) cut them forth in slices as thick as your thumb, season them with Nutmeg, Cinamon, ginger, and Sugar; your Coffin being ready, put them in, over the bottom; add to them the Marrow of about three Marrow-bones, seasoned as aforesaid, a handful of stoned Raisons of the Sun, some quartered Dates, Orangado, Cittern, with Ringo-roots sliced, put butter over it, and bake them: let their lea be a little Vinegar, Sack and Sugar, beaten up with the yolk of an Egg, and a little drawn Butter; when your pye is enough, pour it in, shake it together, scrape on Sugar, garnish it, and serve it up.

*To make Marrow Pasties to fry.*

**T**Ake the Marrow of four bones, throw it into a Basen of water, and let it drain in a Cullender; let the pieces be as big as the top of your thumb, put them into a deep dish, with the rest of your small Marrow: mince a little Orangado, Cittern and Dates exceeding small: take two handfuls of grated bread, and put

put it all into the dish with your Marrow, with about a spoonful or more of Sugar: Season it with a good quantity of beaten Cinamon, Salt, a grated Nutmeg, and a little Ginger, with a little Sack and Rose-water; break to it the yolks of half a dozen eggs, so mix it all together; if it be too thin, put it on the coals, keeping it stirring with a spoon, that the eggs may congeal it together, take it off the coals; your paste must be made with fine flower, cold butter, and yolks of eggs: make it very rich, then drive out thin sheets, put them on papers, and lay on your Marrow in pieces, that your Pasty may be four or five inches long, and three or four inches broad; then lay on of your grated bread, and your other ingredients, over all your Marrow, to congeal it together; wash it in the closing with yolks of eggs, turn over your sheet, and close him as you do a Pasty, Jagging of him round with your Jagging-iron, sodo by the rest: mingle your Marrow, eggs and bread proportionably together; your pan being ready, full of Clarified stuff, when it is hot prick your Pasties, and put them into your pan, holding it high from the fire, because they are apt to burn; they ought to boyl at the top, as well as at the bottom, and to be turned two or three times in the frying; when they are enough, take them up with your slice, and place them on your plate; (six or eight will make a fair dish) scrape on Sugar and serve them up. After this way you may do it with slices of Artichokes cut thin, in the bottom, under your Marrow, and at the top likewise: the same may be done with Potatoes in the Winter.

*To make egg Pyes.*

**Y**OU must make your paste pretty rich with the yolks of eggs, your butter must be melted, and well mixed with your flower and eggs; your water to bring it into a paste must be hot, but not boyling hot

hot, so make it up into a pretty stiff Paste; you must drive it out into borders, and cut your sets even at the bottom, and jag it in the edges, then set it round on a bottom, that it may contain in the inside the bigness of a Goose egg, and about the height of four inches; about a dozen or sixteen will make a handsome dish; Jag them round at the foot, when they are set to the bottom, then take the yolks of about twenty eggs boiled hard and minced very small, with a little Orangado, Cittern and Dates likewise minced, put it into a dish, with the yolks of about six eggs, and the whites of three, beat it all together with half a pint of Cream, and let there be another pint heating on the fire, and when it is almost scalding hot, beat it in by little and little into the afore-mentioned Composition; if it thickens too much, add more Cream, season it with Rose-water, Sugar, Cinamon, Nutmeg, and a little Salt; put a little Marrow into all your Pies, and set them in the Oven, so fill them with a little ladle; let your stuff be so thin, that it may run like a Pancake-batter; they will ask about a quatter of an hours baking; when you dish them, stick them with Cittern, and strow them over with small Biskets, scrape on Sugar, and send them up. Note, that the Coffins must be dried a little in the Oven before they are filled.

*To make a Trotter Pie, and Taffaty-Tarts.*

**Y**OU must make a Coffin with hot buttered paste, about the height of the Crown of a hat, and as small in circumference, fill it with sliced Pippins, close it without Sugar; if you mistrust it will fall, pin a paper about it, and put it in the Oven a baking; you must roll out sheets for your Taffaty-Tarts, with such paste as you had for your Marrow Pasties; it must be exceeding thin, and four square, your Apples may be cut throughout your Pippin, as thin as you can cut them, paper your

your sheets of paste, and lay on your Apples in one end, only leave a place to close; lay on the slices of your Apples in the form of a little square Trencher in length, but not in breadth by two inches; strow on a little Orangado, or minced Orange-pill, between every laying of Apples, build them up about four stories high, after the same manner: lay on the top thin slices of Orangado and Cittern; cover them flat over with powdered Sugar, and wet them with your wetting-brush round in the closing; then turn over your sheet of paste, as you do a Pasty, and close them firmly; jag them squarely off at the ends and sides, as many as you make; prick and indore them with Butter, so bake them in a moderate Oven; when they are almost baked, you may take them out, and ice them if you please; when your Pye is enough, take him forth, put him on a plate, and cut up the lid, put in Butter, Rose-water and Sugar; when he is dished, put round about him your Taffaty-Tarts, then hang three Esses of paste on your Pye, and put on them a cut garnish; you may garnish your Tarts with dried Cittern, Orangado, or what other preserves you please; scrape on Sugar, and send them up.

*To make an Orangado Pye.*

**Y**OU must make a handsome thin Coffin, with hot buttered paste, then slice your Orangado and put over the bottom thereof; quarter some Pippins and cut them in halves, so that it may be cut in eight parts, and lay them over your Orangado; then put on more Orangado on the top of them, and pour on them some sirrup of Orangado, and Sugar on the top, to close your Pye; when it is baked, scrape on Sugar, and serve it up.

*Another*



*Another way.*

**Y**OU may make your Paste with fine flower, and a few yolks of eggs, and a little Milk ready to boil; work up your flower and eggs together, and bring it afterwards into a stiff paste with your Milk; roll it out in sheets, and cut out your Patterns four square, let them be about twelve inches long, and six inches high, roul them thin by degrees from the foundation upwards, and cut Battlements on the top; then with your iron, or pen-knife, you may carve them in what garnish, form or fashion you please; but in all the Tower, from the foundation, &c. you must carve it; then bring up your pattern to a circumference, close it together, and set it on a bottom, so it will be like a Tower, you may make as many as you will in the form thereof, with an high one in the middle, that it may be after the likeness of a Castle; then dry them in an Oven, put them on a dishing-plate; you may put what suckets and sweet meats you will within, but hang and garnish it in every one of your cuts and holes, and on all your Battlements, with Oran-gado cut in pieces, so garnish your dish with sweet meats and suckets.

*A hot baked meat of compounds.*

**T**AKE part of a leg of Lamb, and cut it into thin slices, make forced meat of the other part of it; then take two or three Chickens, and as many Pigeons, cut them in pieces, also take Quails, Larks, or other small fowl; season it all severally by it self, with a little Pepper small beaten, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and Salt; take likewise a handful of sweet herbs and Parslee, a little Beef-suet, and a handful of Currans, mince all these finely together, with a handful of grated bread; season them as the meat, aforesaid, and knead them up with a little Butter into a ball; your aforesaid collops being opened,

opened, spread it on them; and roul them up into little Collers; you may make a Pye in the fashion of a Battalia, or a round Pye very large, but not high, then distribute all your Lamb in the bottom of your Pye, with your pieces of Chickens and Pigeons betwixt your Collops, and lay over that your Larks and Quails, &c. with your forced meat balls as big as a Walnut, between your fowl, as also the bottoms of Artichokes boyled Sparragrass, Lettice or Grapes, in the Summer-season, otherwise Chesnuts, Dates, Skerrets, Potatoes, Pine-Apples, Pistaches; season some thin slices of Bacon with Pepper, Nutmeg, Time, and a little Sage, and put it all over your Pye in the vacant places, also some Lamb-stones, sweet-breads, Marrow, and the yolks of hard eggs; you may take but a few of all these ingredients, lest your Pye be very big: put butter on your Pye, close him and bake him; for your Lear, dissolve two or three Anchovies in White-wine, a little strong Broth and Gravy, with a grated Nutmeg, and a little drawn butter beaten up with the yolks of two eggs; when your Pye is baked, put in your Lear and shake it together; if you please, you may put Oysters in it; this is a bastard Bisk Pye.

*To make a Pigeon Pye.*

**T**RUFF your Pigeons to bake, and set them, and lard the one half of them with Bacon, mince a few sweet herbs and Parslee with a little Beef-suet, the yolks of hard eggs, and an Onion or two; season it with Salt, beaten Pepper, Cloves, Mace, and Nutmeg; work it up with a piece of butter, and stuff the bellies of your Pigeons, season them with some salt, small Pepper, a little Cloves, Mace, and beaten Nutmeg, take also about four sweet-breads, as many Lamb-stones, seasoned as aforesaid, with a few slices of Bacon, (but omit Salt in your Bacon) you may make a round Cossin, and put  
in

in your Pigeons, and your Lamb-stones, sweet-breads and Bacon, between and about them, you may put in also Artichoke bottoms, or what other dry ingredients of that nature, because your Pye is of a luscious fat; put Butter in your Pye, and close it up; you may put in a little White-wine, beaten up with the yolk of an egg, when it comes out of the Oven, for your Lear.

*Another way.*

**W**hen they are trussed, season them with salt, a little small Pepper and Nutmeg; put in their giblets, with some Butter, so close up your Pye, and bake it; then take up a good handful of Parsley boiled and green, an handful of set Goosberries and Grapes, half an handful of boiled Barberries, two or three bottoms of boiled Artichokes sliced; let your Parsley be minced small; put all these together into a Pipkin, with a quarter of a pint of White-wine and strong broth; put to it a Ladleful or two of drawn Butter: when your Pye is baked, cut it up, and pour your Lear all over, shaking of it well together: in the Winter you may use Potatoes, or Skerrets in this Pye.

*To make a Kid Pye.*

**T**ake a Kid, and take out most of the bones, preserving the meat in form; what bones you take not out, break them, then set your Kid, and lard him with Bacon; beat him down, that he may lie as low as possible, with his back upwards in the Pye, then season him with a little salt, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon and minced Time; proportion a Coffin according to his form, and lay him in; in the Winter time take Spanish Potatoes half boiled, and sliced Dates, Raisons of the Sun stoned, and put all over him, with a few preserved Barberries, a little Orangado and Cittern, lay on some large Mace & Buter, & close it up; make your Lear of

of a quarter of a pint of White-wine, as much Sack, boyled up with a little Cinamon, Nutmeg, grated bread, two or three spoonfulls of Verjuice, a little Sugar, with a ladleful or two of drawn Butter: when your Pye is baked and dished, cut it up, and pour on this Lear, shake it together, and serve it up.

*Another way.*

**W**hen you have trussed, boned, and larded him, as afore said, season him with Salt, small Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and minced Time, put him into a Coffin, and lay Butter thereon, close him and bake him; then take a quart of set Oysters, dried with a cloath, flowered and fryed brown: then put out the butter they were fryed in, and put to them half a pint of White-wine, half a pint of their liquor, an Onion minced exceeding small, with a little Time, a grated Nutmeg, and a handful of green Parsle, boyled and minced, with a few Barberries; when it boyls up together, beat it thick with the yolk of an egg, and a ladleful of drawn Butter, dish up your Pye, and cut it up; pour on your Lear, with your Oysters all over your Kid, so put on your lid and serve it up; this will serve towards, or in the Spring: the other sweet way in *December*, or when Kids are very young.

*Two other ways.*

**Y**ou may cut a quarter, or what you please out in steaks, and season it with sweet spice, as Cinamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Ginger, adding a little Salt, and bake it with fruit or suckets, as Raisons, Currans, Dates, Orangado, Cittern, &c. your Lear must be Verjuice, White-wine-Vinegar, Sugar, beaten up with two yolks of eggs.

If you would have it baked savoury, season it with Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and minced

N

Time;

time; let your Lear be a little strong Broth, White-wine, gravy, and drawn Butter, with a handful of Oysters minced; if you please, you may put in a handful of boyled Parsle minced also.

*To make a Pasty of an old Goat.*

**T**Ake the hind quarter of a fat Goat, bone and skin it, cut it with your knife four square, fit for a Pasty: beat it well with a Rolling-pin, season it with Pepper, Salt, minced Time, and Nutmeg, (let it look gray with Salt) then let it soak all night in its seasoning, with Red-wine, or Claret, then bake it as you do a Venison Pasty, with minced Beef suet: then break the bones all to pieces with a Cleaver, and put them into a Pipkin, with some other pieces of meat, and put to them a pint of Claret-wine, and a little strong Broth, and cover your Pipkin close with a sheet of course Paste, and bake them in the Oven with your Pasty; when your Pasty is very tender, or enough, draw it and set it on a dish, and plate, and fill it with your liquor poured from your bones out of your Pipkin, and send it up: It will not be known from Venison, by the generality of men, either in taste or colour.

*To make a Lamb-Pasty.*

**B**One your Lamb, skin it, and cut it forth four square, in the manner of a Pasty: season it with Salt, Pepper beaten small, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and minced Time: let your Paste be rich cold buttered Paste: lay your Lamb upon minced Beef-suet, and put on an high border about it, then turn over your sheet, close, finish and bake your Pasty; when it is baked and drawn, put in a Lear of White-wine, Sugar, Vinegar, beaten up with the yolks of two or three eggs; if you would have it savory and not sweet, add the more spice in the seasoning, and let your Lear be only gravy, or the baking  
of

of bones, and some meat, in Claret wine, as before: this you may observe in all other baked meats, betwixt the Lears of sweet and savoury.

*To bake a Fawn, or young Roe.*

**Y**OU must bone him, set and lard him with Bacon, season him with a little small Pepper, Salt, Cloves, Mace and Nutmeg: then you may make a Coffin according to the form of a Roe: or you may set your border round about him, head and all being proportioned, and so close it on the top of the back, or where the ridge-bone of your Roe should be: else do it after your own fancy, (for that is not my work intended) when it is baked, cut it up, so as you may put in your Lear, and close it handsome again: let your Lear be Claret-wine grated bread, a good quantity of beaten Cinamon, Vinegar and Sugar boyled up together; put in a ladleful of drawn Butter, and pour it all over your Fawn or Roe, and shake it together: let not your Lear be so thick that it will not run over your meat; if you would have it savory, you must bake your bones with Claret wine, and so fill it as before directed.

*To make Pasties of Pies to fry.*

**Y**OU must order your Rice, and season it as aforesaid, then drive out thin sheets of cold buttered Paste; and lay on a spoonful of Rice: It must not be so thin as to run it self, but put it all abroad square about four inches in breadth, and five inches in length: then having the Marrow of two Bones, cut in pieces, about the bigness of a Nutmeg, seasoned with Cinamon and Nutmeg, mingled with the yolk of one or two Eggs: stick this on your Pasty all over your Rice, then lay on another spoonful of Rice all over your Marrow, wash it round about with the yolks of eggs, and close your Pasty, Jagg it round: you may make a dozen or twenty

in a dish, or what number you please; and fry them in a Kettle, or pan full of stuff, as you fry Fritters: remember to prick them, and fry them very soberly, that the Marrow may be fryed through, yet not burned: stick them with Lozenges, or sprigs of Past, scrape on Sugar, and serve them for second Course.

## BOOK XV.

*Contains all manner of Tarts, and made Dishes.*

*How to make a Bacon Tart.*

**Y**OU must take some fat clear Bacon that is not rusty, and scrape it with your knife, until you have the quantity of a pound or upwards, throw it into fair water: after its well soakt, drain it out, and put it into a stone mortar, and beat it with a wooden pestle; then put to it some Orangado, and dried Cittern sliced; put to it some Rose-water, two handfulls of grated bread, eight eggs, casting away four whites; a pint and half of Cream; season it with sugar, cinamon, ginger, nutmeg, and a little salt; beat it all together well, and when your coffin, or coffins are made, and a little dried in an Oven, you may put it in and bake it, and serve it up, with a cut, & wafers on it.

*To make an Almond-Tart.*

**T**AKE about one pound of sweet Almonds, being blancht, and watred for a while, beat them in a stone Morter, with a little Rose-water, and when they are well beaten, beat them in again with a little cream, and put on about a quart of cream on the fire, and put them therein; keeping them stirring that it doth not burn

burn to: let them boyl (with three or four sticks of Cinamon, large Mace, and a grain of musk tyed with a thred) untill it grows thick, then take it off the fire, and beat in the yolks of about six eggs, with the whites of three; so season it with Sugar, a little Orangado sliced, and Cittern; your Coffin or Dish being ready, put it in, and bake it.

*To make a Pine-apple Tart.*

**B**EAT two handfulls of Pine-Apples, with a pricked Quince, with the palp of two or three Peppins, when they are well beaten, put to them half a pint of Cream, a little Rose water, the yolks of half a dozen eggs, with a handful of Sugar, if it be thick you may add a little more Cream to it: so having your thin low Coffins for it dried, fill them up: and bake them: You may garnish them with Orangado, or Lozenges: of Sugar past, or what else you please.

*Another Tart of Pistaches.*

**Y**OU must beat your Pistaches Kernels (about the quantity of two handfulls) in a mortar, with the quarters of about four Pearmains, adding to them a preserved Quince, preserving all the Cock-treads of your eggs, and eight yolks, with almost a pint of Cream, mingle it altogether well in a mortar, with Sugar and Rose water perfumed with Ambergreece, and Musk, remember that your quarters of Pear-mains, were first boyled, before mixt with the rest of your Ingredience: It must be filled into thin shallow Coffins, about two Inches high: You may either fry or bake them, otherwise you may bake them open: Your Coffins being dried, you may stick them over with sliced pistaches, so scrape on Sugar.

*To make a Spring Tart.*

**Y**OU may gather the leaves of Primroses, Violets, Strawberries, with a little young Spinnage, or all other

other buds that are not bitter, boyl them in a little milk, then put them forth into a Cullender, and preserve your milk for another use: chop your herbs very small, and boyl them up again in Cream; take as many yolks of eggs, with two or three whites, as will make your cream into a thick body, after it is off the fire: if it be not thick enough with your herbs, put in a handful of grated Naple Bisket, colour it all green with the juice of Spinnage, season it with Sugar, Rose-water, Cinamon, Nutmeg, and a little Salt: you may bake it in a dish, on a sheet of paste cross-barred over, with puff-paste, so garnish it with Lozenges.

*To make a Cowslip Tart.*

**Y**OU must take the blossoms, of at least a Gallon of Cowslips, mince them exceeding small, and beat them in a mortar, put to them a handful or two of grated Naple-Bisket, about a pint & half of Cream, so put them into a skillet, and let them boyl a little on the fire, take them off, and beat in eight eggs with a little cream, if it doth not thicken, lay it on the fire gently until it doth, but take heed it curdles not, season it with sugar, rosewater; and a little salt; you may bake it in a dish, or little open Tarts, but your best way is to let your Cream be cold before you stir in your Eggs.

*To make a Cheese Tart.*

**T**AKE about three quarters of a pound of old Cheese of Parmyzant, and grate it; put it into a stone mortar: with about a dozen eggs: casting away six of the Whites; put therein half a pound of sweet butter melted, with some Ginger, Cinamon, grated Nutmeg, and Salt; with a penny Manchet grated: season it with sugar and rose-water: then beat into it so much Cream, that it may be as thin or thinner than batter for Fretters, you may make it in a dish on a sheet of paste, other-

wise

wife you may dry your Coffins, and put it in with your Ladle: and put over it cross bars of puff-paste, so bake it, and garnish it.

*To make a Prewen Tart.*

**S**Tew a pound and half of Prewens, in as much Claret wine as will cover them, and when they are tenderly done, strain them through a bolter or thin strainer, rub them all to pieces with your hands, and pour in some of the liquor they were stewed in to wash the Prewens from the stones; so that which remains in the bolter, or strainer, shall be nothing but the skin or stone thereof; set your dish with the pulp of the Prewens, on a Chaffin-dish of coales, with a little whole Cinamon, Large Mace, with a little Orangado and Cittern minced, season it with sugar, Rose-water, beaten Cinamon and Ginger, let it boyl up until it be thick together: then take out your whole spice; you must make your Coffin about an inch and half high: And set it in corners, in what form you please, either in six, eight, or twelve; when its dried in an Oven put in your Tart stuff, plaining it all over with a spoon, put it into the Oven, and let it stand a little; when you take it forth, stick it with sugar, lozenges, and strow it over with small bisket red and white, scrape on sugar.

*To make Cheese Cakes.*

**P**UT Runnet to three Gallons of Milk, that it may be a tender Curd; run it through a thin strainer, when its come and gathered, scruse, or press out the Whey, as well as you can possible, put it into a deep dish, or bason, put to it about a pound of sweet butter melted, a matter of fourteen eggs, casting away half the whites, season it with Cinamon, Ginger, Cloves, Nutmeg, sugar, sufficient to sweeten it, with a little salt; with Orangado, and Cittern minced, with Rose water, and



other buds that are not bitter, boyl them in a little milk, then put them forth into a Cullender, and preserve your milk for another use: chop your herbs very small, and boyl them up again in Cream; take as many yolks of eggs, with two or three whites, as will make your cream into a thick body, after it is off the fire: if it be not thick enough with your herbs, put in a handful of grated Naple Bisket, colour it all green with the juice of Spinnage, season it with Sugar, Rose-water, Cinamon, Nutmeg, and a little Salt: you may bake it in a dish, on a sheet of paste cross-barred over, with puff-paste, so garnish it with Lozenges.

*To make a Cowslip Tart.*

**Y**OU must take the blossoms, of at least a Gallon of Cowslips, mince them exceeding small, and beat them in a mortar, put to them a handful or two of grated Naple-Bisket, about a pint & half of Cream, so put them into a skillet, and let them boyl a little on the fire, take them off, and beat in eight eggs with a little cream, if it doth not thicken, lay it on the fire gently until it doth, but take heed it curdles not, season it with sugar, rosewater; and a little salt; you may bake it in a dish, or little open Tarts, but your best way is to let your Cream be cold before you stir in your Eggs.

*To make a Cheese Tart.*

**T**AKE about three quarters of a pound of old Cheese of Parmyzant, and grate it; put it into a stone mortar: with about a dozen eggs: casting away six of the Whites; put therein half a pound of sweet butter melted, with some Ginger, Cinamon, grated Nutmeg, and Salt; with a penny Manchet grated: season it with sugar and rose-water: then beat into it so much Cream, that it may be as thin or thinner than batter for Fretters, you may make it in a dish on a sheet of paste, otherwise

wife you may dry your Coffins, and put it in with your Ladle: and put over it cross bars of puff-paste, so bake it, and garnish it.

*To make a Prewen Tart.*

**S**Tew a pound and half of Prewens, in as much Claret wine as will cover them, and when they are tenderly done, strain them through a bolter or thin strainer, rub them all to pieces with your hands, and pour in some of the liquor they were stewed in to wash the Prewens from the stones; so that which remains in the bolter, or strainer, shall be nothing but the skin or stone thereof; set your dish with the pulp of the Prewens, on a Chaffin-dish of coales, with a little whole Cinamon, Large Mace, with a little Orangado and Cittern minced, season it with sugar, Rose-water, beaten Cinamon and Ginger, let it boyl up until it be thick together: then take out your whole spice; you must make your Coffin about an inch and half high: And set it in corners, in what form you please, either in six, eight, or twelve; when its dried in an Oven put in your Tart stuff, plaining it all over with a spoon, put it into the Oven, and let it stand a little; when you take it forth, stick it with sugar, lozenges, and strow it over with small bisket red and white, scrape on sugar.

*To make Cheese Cakes.*

**P**Ut Runnet to three Gallons of Milk, that it may be a tender Curd; run it through a thin strainer, when its come and gathered, scruse, or press out the Whey, as well as you can possible, put it into a deep dish, or basin, put to it about a pound of sweet butter melted, a matter of fourteen eggs, casting away half the whites, season it with Cinamon, Ginger, Cloves, Nutmeg, sugar, sufficient to sweeten it, with a little salt; with Orangado, and Cittern minced, with Rose water, and



a handful of grated bread or Naple Bisket, mix it all well together, if it be too stiff, add a little sweet Cream, let it not be too thin to beat down the sides of your Cakes; then make your paste with the yolks of eggs, melted butter, and warm milk with a handful of fine powdred Sugar; roll out your past very thin, and jagg out your patterns, by a large round Trencher; and paper them; then put on your seasoned Curds by spoonfuls; and turn up the sides on it in four, six, or eight Corners, bake them in a quick Oven, but not too hot, they will ask but a quarter of an hours time baking: You may bake them on sheets of paste in a pattee pan, else in set Coffins.

*To make a dish of Puffs.*

**T**AKE Cheese-curds, as before, to the value of three pints, mix with them a good handful of flour dried in an Oven, put to them six eggs, casting by the whites of four, with about a quarter of a pound of butter in little bits, season them with Cinamon, Ginger, and a little Salt; mix them together with your hand very well; then take vvhite paper buttered over, so lay on your curd by spoonfuls; bake them in an Oven, as before; vvhhen they are enough, take them off the papers, put them into a dish; and vvasht over their upper side vvvith butter, scrape Sugar upon them, and set them into the Oven again; and when they are vvell dried, put into them Rose vvater, drawn butter and Sugar; so toss them up together, then dish them up, and put to them the said lear, and scrape Sugar over your dish; you may also make them green, another vvay; throw a handful of spinnage into boyling vvater, that it may be very green, take it up, and vvring the vvater clean out of it, mince it exceeding small; and put it to your Curd, seasoned as aforesaid, so bake them and serve them up as before.

To

*To bake a set Custard.*

**Y**OU may make your Custard paste of fine flower, and put in the yolks of a few Eggs; but let them be vvell mingled; then make up your paste (vvith milk almost ready to boyl) let it be very stiff; and mould it very vvell; then drive forth your pattern; let your border be very thin, raised about three inches high, and vvhen it is footed round cut off your border; (if you make a great Custard, you may raise two large borders) drive out your bottom very thin; and vvhen it is papered, form your Custard upon it, in the best fashion you can; then vvet it round vvith a feather, between the bottom and foot, and set it; jagg off the Paste round by the foot, and prick your Custard in the bottom; then take a pottle of Cream, and let it heat on the fire; beat a dozen of eggs vvith a little Cream, and strain it through a strainer, to take forth all the Cock treads; then beat it into your Cream, being blood-warm; you may put Raisons, Dates, and Currans in the bottoms of your Custards, and put them into the Oven to dry; then season your stuff vvith Sugar and Rose-water, and stir it together on the fire, but let it not be but little more than blood-warm; stir it together, and fill your Custard vvith your ladle: vvith this stuff your may make Dowcets; this is only to teach them which are ignorant, for every Cook is expert in this, and commonly make their paste with boyling water and flour: take heed your Oven be not too hot.

*To make Tarts of the Jelly of Pippins.*

**F**OR making of your Jelly of Pippins, you must take of your fairest Apples, pared, quartered, and cored; for every pound of them, take three quarters of a pound of fine Sugar, put them into a stew-pan, and almost cover them with clear Spring-water, put to them three

three or four sticks of Cinamon, cover your pan very close with a lid, set them upon Charcoals, and let them boyl up softly, until they come to a colour; see that your fire be not too fierce, and stir them sometimes that they do not burn; when they are enough, they will look as red as Ruby, and clear as Crystal, then take them off the fire, and put them in a dish; when they are cold, you may fill them into Coffins dried, like Hearts or Diamonds: and stick them with Oranged and Cittern, and serve them up as a dish, or garnish other rich Tarts or baked meats with them: you may also put them on thin sheets of rich Paste, and make them little in the manner of Tassaty-Tarts.

*To make a Goosberry Tart green, and clear as Christal.*

**M**ake the Coffins of your Tarts, and put powdered Sugar all over the bottom; then take your fairest round Goosberries, and fill your Coffins with them, laying them in one by one: put sugar on the top of them, so lay on another laying, then cover them with sugar: let your lids be carved at the top, so close your Tarts, and give them a quick baking; so will they be green and clear: In the same manner must you bake Codlins, after you have made them green, by adding to them good store of sugar, and cutting the lid on the top: by a contrary way, must you bake Cherries, or whatsoever you will have red, as Currants, Rasberries, Straberries, Pippins or Quinces, &c. you must allow to them sugar sufficient, as before, but bake them close without cutting the lids, and let them bake soberly, giving them soaking enough, and they will be red.

*To make Puff-Paste.*

**T**ake a pottle of flour, and the whites of six eggs, make it up into a Paste, with cold water, let it not be very stiff: when it is well wrought, roll it forth four square

square into a sheet, as thick as your finger, then take three pound of Butter, and beat it well with a rolling-pin, then lay it on in slices, all over your Paste, about as thick as your finger, and strow a little flour all over; then roll up your sheet of Paste like a Coller, with the Butter within, scrufe and close it at both ends with your rolling-pin; also scrufe it all along the roll of paste, and roll it broad and long wayes, then clap up both ends, and make them meet in the middle, one over another, and fasten it down again with your rolling pin, rolling it forth every way, as thin as it was at the first, when you laid on the butter; then flour your board well underneath, and spread it over with butter, roll it up, and work it, as before: thus do three or four times, until your three pound of Butter be gone: in the summer you must make this Paste in the morning, with the stiffest butter you can get, and lay it in a cold place, until you make use thereof: in the winter time you must beat your butter very well, otherwise it will be harder than your Paste, and break holes through it.

*To make a laid Tart for Preserves.*

**T**ake a sheet of puff-paste, being rolled forth, about an inch thick, and as broad as a large Pie-plate (or as you please) put it on a large sheet of white paper, and carve it with your pen-knife, in what form or fashion you please, either like four flowerdeluces, or in the fashion of a tree with limbs and branches; then take it on your pasty-peel, and put it into your Oven, not too hot nor too cold; when it is baked, take it forth, and wash it over with a little butter; scrape on sugar, and let it dry a little longer in the Oven, dish it upon a dish-ing Plate, and place on your Preserves all over the limbs or branches of your Tart, and your suckets and dried sweet-meats.

*To make a Warden or Pear-Pye.*

**F**irst bake your Wardens, or Pears in an Oven, with a little water and a good quantity of Sugar, let your pot be close covered with a piece of dough: let them not be fully baked by a quarter of an hour; when they are cold, make an high Coffin, and put them in whole, adding to them some Cloves, whole Cinamon, Sugar, with some of the liquor they were baked in, so close it and bake it.

*To Bake a Quince Pye.*

**C**ut your Quinces from the Core, and fill your pye with sliced Orangado, and pour into it the sirrup of Barberries, Mulberries, Orangado, and put on a good store of Sugar, with two or three sticks of Cinamon; so close and prick it, but give it as little vent as you can: you may also bake them whole, after you have cored them with your coring iron, and pared them very thin; when they are placed in your pye, fill the vacant place where your core was taken out, with the sirrup of Orangado; they ought to have as much Sugar to them as their weight, but not if you have store of sweet sirrup.

*To make a Pye with whole Pippins.*

**Y**ou must pare and core your Pippins, and when your Collins is made, take a handful of sliced Quinces, and strow over the bottom thereof; then place in your Pippins, and fill the core holes with the sirrup of Quinces, and put into every one a piece of Orangado, so pour on the sirrup of Quinces over your Apples, with Sugar, and close it; these pyes will ask good soaking, especially the Quince-pye.

*A set Tart.*

**Y**ou may make your past rich, put in good store of yolks of eggs, and warm milk, but not too much Butter, and drive out a sheet of paste very thin; let your borders also be driven out in lengths (thin) but so as they will stand; cut out your borders through your sheet an inch and half high; Jagging out one edge with your Jaggin-iron, and another with your knife; then take the center of your bottom, and set up a tower of about three or four inches high, then set your proportions round about, some Hearts, and some Diamonds, to set the outward circumference in what form or figure you please: when you have prickled and dried it, you may fill it with your Sweetmeats, Jellies, Leaches, &c. as for example, pour in Christal Jelly into an Heart, and also into the opposite: Leach into another, and also into the opposite: so two of each sort, one opposite to another, in all your figures.

RARE



RARE  
RECEIPTS  
IN  
COOKERY

Part II.

*To make a Bisk divers wayes.*

TAke a Rack of Mutton and a Knuckle of Veal, put them a boyling in a Pipkin of a gallon with some fair water, and when it boyls scum it, and put to it some Salt, two or three blades of large Mace, and a Clove or two, boyl it to three pints, and strain the meat, save the broth for your use, and take off the fat clean. Then boyl twelve Pidgcon-Peepers; and eight Chick-peepers, in a Pipkin of fair water, salt add a piece of larded Bacon, scum them clean, and boyl them white, and quick.

Then

Then have a roast Capon minced, and put to it some gravy, Nutmeg and Salt, and stew it together, then put to it the juyce of two or three Oranges, and beaten butter, &c.

Then have ten Sweet-breads, and ten Palats fry'd, and the same number of Lips and Noses, being tender boyled, and blancht, cut them like Lard, and fry them, and put away the butter, and put to them gravy, a little Anchovi, Nutmeg, and a little Garlick, or none, the juyce of two or three Oranges, and Marrow fry'd in Batter, with Sage leaves, and some beaten Butter.

Then again, have some boyl'd Marrow, and twelve Artichokes, Suckets, and Peaches finely boyl'd and put into beatten Butter, some Pistaches, boyled also in some wine and gravy, eight Sheeps tongues larded and boyled, and one hundred Sparragrafs, boyled, and put into beatten Butter or skirrets.

Then have Lemons carved, and some cut like little dice.

Again, fry some Spinnage and Parsle, &c.

These foresaid materials being ready, have some French bread in the bottom of your dish; then dish on your Chickens and Pidgeons, broth it, next your Quails; then Sweet-breads, then your Palats, then your Artichokes or Sparragrafs, and Pistaches; then your Lemon, Pomgranat, or Grapes; Spinnage and fryed Marrow; and if yellow Saffron or fryed Sage then round the center of your boyled meat, put your minced capon, then run all over with beaten butter, &c.

1. For variety, clarified with yolks of eggs.
2. Knots of Eggs.
3. Cocks Stones.
4. Cocks Combs.
5. If white, strained Almonds with some of the broth.
6. Gool

6. Gosberries or Barberries.
7. Minced meat in balls.
8. If green, juyce of Spinnage stamped with Manchet.
2. Garnish with boyled Spinnage.
10. If yellow, yolks of hard eggs strained with some broth and Saffron; and many other varieties.

*To boyl a Capon in Rice.*

**B**Oyl a Capon in salt and water, and if you like it, you may put into a fair cloth a handful of Oatmeal; then take a quarter of a pound of Rice, and steep it in fair water, and so half boyl it: then strain the Rice through a Cullender; and boyl it in a Pipkin, with a quart of Milk: put in half an ounce of large Mace, half a pound of Sugar: boyl it well, but not over thick: put in a little Rose-water, blanch half a pound of Almonds; and beat them in a Morter with a little Cream and Rose-water very fine; strain them in a Pipkin by it self; then take up your Capon; and set your Almonds a little against the fire: garnish your dishes as you think fit, and lay in your Capon, and put your Rice handsomly thereon, then broth up your Rice.

*A Bisk another way.*

**T**AKE a Leg of Beef cut into two pieces, and boyl it in a gallon, or five quarts of water, scum it, and about half an hour after, put in a knuckle of Veal, and scum it also, boyl it from five quarts, to two quarts, or less; and being three quarters boyled, put in some salt, Cloves and Mace: being through boyled, strain it from the meat, and keep the broth for your use in a Pipkin; then take eight Marrow bones clean scraped from the flesh, and finely cracked over the middle; boyl in water or salt three of them; the other reserve for garnish to be boyl'd in strong broth and laid on the top of the Bisk,

Bisk, when dished; again, boyl your fowl in water and salt, Teals, Partridge, Pigeons, Quails, Larks, Plovers; then have a joynt of Mutton made into balls with sweet Herbs; Salt, Nutmegs, grated bread; Eggs, Suet, a clove or two of Garlike, and Pistaches boyled in broth; with some interlarded Bacon, Sheeps tongues larded and stewed, as also some Artichokes, Marrow, Pistaches, Sweet-breads and Lamb-stones, in strong broth, and mace, a clove or two, some white-wine and strained Almonds, or with the yolk of an Egg, Verjuice, and beaten butter and sliced Lemon, or Grapes whole; then have fryed Clary, and Pistaches in yolks of Eggs; with carved Lemons all over.

*To boyl a Leg of Mutton the French fashion.*

**T**ake a fair Leg of Mutton, and a piece of suet off the Kidney cut in long slices as big as ones finger, then thrust your knife into the flesh of your Leg, down as deep as your finger is long; and thrust into every hole a slice of the said Kidney suet, but take heed one piece touch not another, boyl your Leg well, but not too much, then put half a pint of the broth into a Skillet or Pipkin; and put to it three or four blades of whole Mace, half a handful of Barberies, and Salt, boyl them until the broth be half boyl'd away; then take it off the fire, and strait before the broth hath done boyling, put in a piece of sweet butter, a good handful of French capers, and a lemmon cut in square pieces like dice with the rind on, and a litle Sack, with the yolks of two hard Eggs minced, lay your Leg of Mutton with the fairest side upward upon sippets in your garnished dish: having all these things in readines to put into your aforesaid broth, when it comes boyling off the fire then pour it on your Leg of Mutton hot.

*To boyl Partridges.*

**T**ake three Partridges, put them into a Pipkin, with as much water as will cover them, also take three or four blades of Mace, one Nutmeg quartered, five or six whole Cloves, a piece of sweet Butter, two or three manchet toasts toasted brown, soak them in a little sack, or Muscadine, strain it through a canvas strainer with some of the broth, and put them into the Pipkin with your Partridges; boyl them very softly; often turning them until your broth be half consumed, then put in a little sweet butter and salt. When your broth is boyled, garnish your dish with a sliced Lemon, and the yolk of a hard Egg minced small; then lay on small heaps between the slices of Lemon; and place your Partridge in your garnisht dish, on sippets; and your broth hot on them; lay upon the breasts of your Partridges, round slices of Lemon pared; mince small and strow on the yolk of a hard Egg; prick over all their breasts five or six wing feathers, and serve them up; after this manner you may boyl young Turkeys, Pheasants, or Pea-Chickens, Wood-cocks, Quails, &c.

*Capons in Pottage in the French fashion.*

**T**ake two Capons, draw and truss them, parboyl them, and fill their bellies with Marrow, put them in a Pipkin with a Knuckle of Veal, let them boyl together; when they are half boyled, with strong broth, if you have it, then put in your Lamb-stones and Sweet-breads; season it with Cloves, Mace, and a little salt, a Faggot of sweet Herbs and an Onion; let it boyl gently until all is enough; take heed you boyl them not too much; in the interim, make ready the bottoms and tops of four rolls of French bread, put them a drying in a fair dish, wherein you put the Capons, set it on the fire, & lay over them, some strong broth;



broth; with a ladleful of gravy, cover it, until you dish them up; then dish up your Capons, with your Knuckle of Veal between them, garnish your Capons with Sweetbreads and carved Lemon; and your Veal with slices of Bacon fryed up with the yolks of Eggs, and pour on it strong broth and gravy, with a little drawn Butter, and serve it up.

*To make a boyled meat, much like a Bisk,*

**T**AKE a Rack of Mutton, cut it in four pieces, and boyl it in three quarts of fair water in a pipkin, with a faggot of sweet herbs bound up close; scum your broth, and put in some salt, about half an hour after, put in three Chickens, scalded and trust, with three Partridges boyled in water; the blood being well soaked out of them, putting to them three blades of large Mace; then have all manner of sweet herbs, finely picked, being minced; and before you dish up your boyled meat, put them to your broth, and let them have four or five walms, and take for the top of your boyled meat, a pound of interlarded Bacon cut in thin slices, put them in a pipkin, with the Marrow of six bones, twelve bottoms of young Artichokes, six Sweet-breads of Veal, strong broth, Mace, Nutmeg, with Goosberries or Barberries; Butter and Pistaches; these being all ready, garnish your dish with Artichoke, carved Lemon, Pistaches, Grapes, and large Mace; your sippets being finely carved, with slices of French bread in the bottom of your dish, dish up your Mutton three pieces round about, and one piece in the middle, with your three Chickens between the three pieces of Mutton, and your Partridge in the middle, pour on the Broth with the herbs; then put on your pipkin over all; it being Marrow, Artichokes, and the other ingredients with sliced Lemons, Barberries, and drawn Butter over all; your sippets round the dish, &c.

*To boyl a Neck, Loyn, or Chine of Mutton, or a Neck, Leg, Filler, Knuckle of Veal, Leg, or Loyn of Lamb.*

**C**UT any of these meats in so big pieces, as that two or three of them may serve in a dish, and put them into a pot, with so much water as will cover them; if you have one neck of Mutton or Veal, you may take ten sprigs of Winter-savory, and as much of Time, adding to them twelve great Onions, if they are small take the more: grate to them half a penny loaf, with half an ounce of Cloves and Mace, and one handful of Spinnage, a little Salt and Parslee (if in the Spring or Summer, otherwise Capers and Sampier) let it boyl moderately, until it be half consumed: when you take it off, add a little Vinegar and drawn Butter; but you must note, not to let your Spinnage and Parslee to have above a quarter of an hours boyling: you may dish it in as many dishes as you please, and serve it hot to the table.

*To boyl a Chine of Veal whole, or in pieces,*

**B**OYL it in strong broth, with a faggot or two of sweet herbs, a piece of Bacon: and when its above half boyled, put in Capers, a little large Mace, whole Pepper, some Salt and Oyster liquor, your Chines being well boyled, have some stewed Oysters by themselves, with some Mace and whole Onions, Vinegar, Butter, and Pepper, &c. then have Cucumbers boyled by themselves in water and salt, or pickled Cucumbers boyled in water, putting thereto, beaten Butter, and Cabbage, Lettice, being parboyled: then dish your Chines on sippets, broth them, and put on your stewed Oysters, Cucumbers, Lettice, and parboyled Grapes, or sliced Lemon, and run it over with beaten Butter.

*To bake a Pig to be eaten cold, called a Mare-maid Pye.*

**T**AKE a Pig, flea it and quarter it, bone it; take also a good Eele fleaed, split, boned, and seasoned with Pepper, Salt, and Nutmeg: then lay a quarter of your Pig in a round Pye, and part of the Eele on that quarter; then lay on another quarter on the other, and then more Eele, and thus keep the order until your Pye be full; then lay a few whole Cloves, slices of Bacon, and Butter, and close it up, bake it in a good fine Paste; being baked and cold, fill it up with good sweet Butter.

*Another way.*

**S**CALD it and bone it, being first cleansed, dry the sides in a clean cloth, and season them with beaten Nutmeg, Pepper, Salt, and chopt Sage; then have two Neats tongues, dried well, boyled and cold, slice them out all the length, as thick as half a crown, and lay a quarter of your Pig in a square or round Pye, and slices of the Tongue on it: then another quarter of Pig and more tongue, thus do for four times double, and lay over all, slices of Bacon, a few Cloves, Butter, and a Bay-leaf or two, then bake it, and being baked, fill it up with good sweet Butter; make your Paste white of Butter and Flour.

*To bake Steaks the French way.*

**S**EASON your Steaks with pepper, nutmeg, and salt lightly, and set them by; then take a piece of the leanest of a leg of Mutton, and mince it small with some Beef-suet, and a few sweet-herbs, as tops of time and penny-royal, grated bread, yolks of eggs, sweet cream, raisons of the sun, &c. work altogether, and make it into little balls, and roles, put them into a deep round Pye on the Steaks, then put to them some butter, and sprinkle

sprinkle it with verjuice, close it and bake it; when its enough, cut it up, and liquor it with the juice of two or three Oranges or Lemons.

*A Pudding stewed between two dishes.*

**T**AKE the yolks of three eggs, and the white of one, half a dozen spoonfuls of sweet cream, a nutmeg grated, a few cloves and mace, a quarter of a pound of beef-suet minced small, a quarter of a pound of currans, temper it like a pudding, with grated bread, and a spoonful of rose-water; then take a Caul of Veal, cut it in square pieces like trenchers, lay three spoonfuls of your batter on one side, then roll it up in the Caul, pin on one side, over another with two small pricks, and tie each end with a thred; you may put two, or three, or four of them in a dish; then take half a pint of strong mutton broth, and half a dozen spoonfuls of vinegar, three or four blades of large mace, and an ounce of sugar, make this broth to boyl upon a chaffin-dish of coals, and then put in your pudding when it boyls, cover it with another dish, and let it stew a quarter of an hour longer, turn them for burning; then take up your pudding, and lay it on sippets, and pour the broth upon the top, garnish your dish with the core of a Lemon and Barberies; serve them hot, either at dinner or supper.

*To make French Puffs with green herbs.*

**T**AKE spinage, parfle, endive, a sprig or two of savery; mince them very fine, season them with nutmeg, ginger, and sugar, wet them with eggs according to the quantity of herbs more or less, then take the core of a Lemon cut in round slices very thin; put to every slice of your Lemon a slice of this stuff, then fry it with sweet Lard, in a frying-pan, as you fry eggs, and serve them with sippets or without, sprinkle them either with

white wine or Sack, or any other wine, saving Rhenish wine, serve them either at dinner or supper.

*To Bake all manner of Land-fowl; as Turkey, Bustard, Peacock, Crane, &c. to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE a Turkey and bone it, parboyl and lard it thick, with great lard, as big as your little finger, then season it with two ounces of beaten Pepper, two ounces of beaten Nutmeg, and three ounces of Salt; season the fowl, and lay it in a pye fit for it, put first Butter in the bottom, with some ten whole Cloves, then lay on the Turkey, and the rest of the seasoning on it; lay on good store of Butter, then close it up, and baste it, either with Saffron-water, or three or four eggs, beaten together with their yolks; bake it, and being baked and cold, liquor it with Clarified Butter, &c.

*To fry Sheeps-tongues, Deers-tongues, or Calves-tongues.*

**B**REAK three or four eggs, with Nutmeg, Cinamon, Sugar, and Salt; peel your tongues, and slice them in thin slices, put them into your eggs; and when your frying-pan is hot with Butter and sweet Lard, cut the core of a Lemon in small pieces like Dice, and put it into your Eggs and Tongues, but not before you are ready to put your meat into the pan, for then it will make them curdle, and fry them in spoonfuls like eggs, on both sides; the least burning takes away all the good taste of the other things; fry them, and dish them on sippets, or upon thin Manchet-toasts, fried with sweet Butter; let your sauce be Sack or White-wine, sweet Butter and Sugar, heat it hot, and pour it on the top of your Tongues, scrape on Sugar, and send it hot to the Table.

*To bake a Pig to be eaten hot.*

**F**LAY a small fat Pig, cut it in quarters, or in smaller pieces, season it with Pepper, Ginger, and Salt, lay it into a fit Coffin, strip and mince small a handful of Parslee, six sprigs of Winter-savoury, strow it on the meat in the pye, and strow upon that the yolks of three or four hard eggs minced, and lay upon them five or six blades of Mace, a handful of clusters of Barberries, a handful of Currans well washed and picked, a little Sugar, half a pound of sweet Butter, or more, close your pye, and set it in an Oven, as hot as for Manchet, and in two hours it will be baked; draw it forth, and put in half a point of Vinegar and Sugar, being warmed upon the fire, pour it all over the meat, and put on the pye-lid again; scrape on Sugar, and serve it hot to the table.

*To bake all manner of Sea-fowl, as Swan, Whopper, to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE a Swan, bone, parboyl, and lard it with great lard; season the lard with Nutmeg and Pepper only; then take two ounces of Pepper, three of Nutmeg, and four of Salt; season the fowl, and lay it in the pye with good store of Butter, then close it up in Rye-paste, or Meal course bolted, and made up with boyling liquor, and make it up stiff; or you may bake them to eat hot, only giving them half the seasoning; you may bake them in earthen pans, or pots, for to be preserved cold, they will keep longer: In the same manner you may bake all sorts of wild-Geese, tame-Geese, bran-Geese, Muscovia-Ducks, Gulls, Shovellers, Herns, Curlews, &c. In baking of these fowl to be eaten hot, for the garnish, put in a big Onion, Gooseberries, or Grapes in the pye, and sometimes Capers or Oysters, and liquor it with Gravy, Claret, and

*To butter.*

*To*

*To Harsh a Carp.*

**T**ake a Carp, scale and scrape off the slime with your Knife, wipe it with a dry cloth, bone it and mince it with a fresh-water Eele; being fleaed and boned, season it with beaten cloves, mace, salt, pepper, and some sweet-herbs, as time, parfle, and some sweet Marjoram minced very small; stew it in a broad-mouthed pipkin, with some claret-wine, goosberries, or grapes, and some blanched chesnuts: being finely stewed, serve it on carved sippets about it, and run it over with beaten butter, garnish the dish with stale grated mancheparsley, and some fried Oysters in butter, Cockles or Prawns; somtimes for variety, use pistaches, Pine-apple seeds, or some blanched Almonds, stewed amongst the hash, or sparragrafs, or artichokes boyled, and cut as big as Chestnuts, and garnish the dish with scraped Horse-radish, and rub the bottom of the dish in which you serve the meat, with a clove or two of Garlic, somtimes mingle it with some stewed Oysters, or put to it some Oyster-liquor.

*For the Stock for Jelly.*

**T**ake two pair of Calves-feet finely cleansed, the fat and great bones taken out and parted in halves, being well soaked in fair water for twenty four hours and often shifted; boyl them in a brass pot or pipkin close covered, in the quantity of a gallon of water, boyl them to three pints, then strain the broth through a clean strong Canvas, into an earthen pan or bason, and when it is cold, take off the top, and pare off the dregs off the bottom; put it in a clean well-glazed pipkin or two quarts, with a quart of white-wine, a quarter of a pint of cinamon-water, nutmeg & ginger-water, as much of each, or these spices sliced; then have two pound of double refined sugar, beaten with eggs in a deep dish

bason. Your Jelly being new melted, put in the eggs with sugar; stir all the aforesaid materials together, and set it a stewing on a soft Charcole-fire, the space of half an hour or more; being well digested, and near run, take out the bone and fat, of any meat for ellies; for it doth but stain the stock; and make it, that it will never be white and pure clear.

*To make a Jelly as white as Snow, with Jordan Almonds.*

**T**ake a pound of Almonds, steep them in cold water, till they will blanch, which will be in six hours; wash them with a quart of Rose-water, then have a decoction of half a pound of Izing-glass, boyled with a gallon of fair spring-water, or else half Wine; boyl it till half be wasted, then let it cool, strain it, and mingle it with your Almonds, and strain with them a pound of double refined sugar, the juice of two Lemons, put a drop or two of saffron to some of it, and make some blew, red, yellow, green, or what colour else you please; and cast it into basons or Orange-Rhinds, &c. serve of divers of these colours on a dish or plate.

*To make some Kick-shaws in Paste, to fry or bake in what form you please.*

**T**ake some short puff-paste, roll it thin, if you have any molds, you may work it upon them with the pulp of Pippins, seasoned with Cinamon, Ginger, Sugar, and Rose-water; close them up and bake them, or fry them; Or you may fill them with Gooseberries, seasoned with Cinamon, Sugar, Ginger, and nutmeg; roll them up in yolks of eggs, and it will keep them from melting away: Or you may fill them with Curds, boyled up with whites of eggs and cream, and it will be a tender Curd; but must season the Curd with parboyled Currans, or four sliced Dates put into it, or six bits of Marrow,

row, as big as half a Walnut, put in some small piece of Almond-paste, Sugar, Rose-water, and Nutmeg. All this will serve for any of these Kick-shaws, either to bake, or for a Florentine in Puff-paste; any of these may fry or bake, for dinner or supper.

*To make a Pottage.*

**T**AKE Beef Palats that are tenderly boyled, blanch'd, and sliced; put to them a piece of good malle Bacon, and five or six sweet-breads of Veal; these boyl together in a deep dish with strong Broth, put to them a handful of Champignons, a great Onion, or two, about six Cloves, a little large Mace, and a faggot of sweet herbs; when it is almost boyled, add to it a pint of Gravy, a grated Nutmeg, season it with Salt; make ready a dish with your tops and bottoms of French bread sliced: put Gravy thereon, and lay your dish on the coals; add Chesnuts to your Broth, you must have in a Pipkin by, with the Marrow of the bones stewed in strong Broth, with the bottoms of the or four Artichokes cut in pieces; when all is enough, lay up a round piece of your Bacon upon sippets, in the middle of your dish, and your sweet-breads and palats round about, with your other Bacon in slices; then lay up your Marrow, Artichokes, and Chesnuts, all over that, so pour over your Broth; and scruse on two three Lemons.

*To make a small Bisk of flesh roasted.*

**T**AKE half a dozen of Chicken peepers, and as many squob Pigeons, scalded, drawn, truss'd, and set, lard the one half of them, or any other such fowl, as Larks, Quails, &c. then take Lambstones blanch'd, also Cocks combs and stones, with Ox palats tenderly boyled, and cut three inches in length and breadth, lay them exceeding thick with small lard, also take

Bacon, and great Sage leaves; spit your fowl on a small spit, with one of your slices of Bacon and Sage between each fowl, as also a piece of palat; thus do until all your fowl, Bacon, and palats are spitted; par-boyl likewise some great Oysters, and lard them with a small larding prick; also lard your Sweet-breads and Lamb-stones; & spit them with slices of Bacon between each of them; then season your Oysters with grated bread, Nutmeg, and Time, a little Salt; and when your Sweet-breads are almost roasted, broach your Oysters upon square rods, and tye them on the Sweet-breads; baste them with the yolks of Eggs beaten with a grated Nutmeg, and let them roast together; then take your Cocks combs and stones, (being tenderly boyled) and dry them, being dipt in yolks of Eggs: also fry the bottoms of Artichokes, and Marrow in Eggs; put all these in a deep dish with a pint of Gravy, on a heap of Broth, (only the Artichokes and Marrow by themselves with a little drawn Butter) add to them Oyster liquor, Claret wine, grated Nutmeg, with some Anchovies dissolved, a handful or two of Mushrooms, some Chestnuts, and Pistaches; when your Range is ready, baste up your birds, and dish them into the middle of your dish; then lay two rows of your palats (opposite one to another) from your Chickens towards the dish brim; so with your Sweet-breads in two parcels crosing them; also your Lamb-stones & Oysters, thwarting in two parcels opposite likewise; these eight parcels will cover your dish from the fowl to the brim; let your Bacon be gar-nisht over the whole; then take your other ingredients in the lear, and garnish over your fowl, and the rest with your Artichokes, Marrow, Pistaches, and Chestnuts over all, then add a little drawn Butter, and the juice of two three Lemons to your lear, and pour it over all; garnish it with Lemon and Bay-leaves fryed, and send it to the table hot: this dish is for your second course.



*A Jelly for service of several colours.*

**T**ake four pair of Calves feet, a knuckle of Veal, good fleshy Capon; and prepare those things, as is said in the Chrystal Jelly; boyl them in three gallons of fair water, till six quarts be wasted; then strain into an earthen pan, let it cool; and being cold pare the bottom, and take off the fat on the top also; then dissolve it again into broth, and divide it into four equal parts, put it into four several pipkins, as will contain five pints each pipkin; put in a little saffron into one of them; into another Churcenela beat with Almonds into another Turnsole; and the other his own natural white; also to every pipkin a quart of white Wine, and the juice of two Lemons; then also to the white Jelly one race of Ginger pared and sliced, and three blades of large Mace; to the red Jelly, two Nutmegs, as much in quantity of Cinamon; also as much Ginger to the Turnsole; put also the same quantity, with a few whole Cloves; then to the amber or yellow colour, the same spices and quantity; then have eighteen whites of Eggs, and beat them with six pound of double refined Sugar, beaten small and stirred together, in a great Tray or Bason with a Rolling-pin, divide it into four parts into the four pipkins, and stir it to your Jelly, broth, spice and wine: being well mixed together with a little Muscovado and Ambergrease: then have new bags, wash them first in warm water, and then in cold, wring them dry, and being ready strung with pack-thread, and sticks, hang them on a spit by the fire, from any dust, and set new earthen pans under them, being well seasoned with boiling liquor: Then again set on your Jelly on a single Charcoal fire, and let it stew softly the space of an hour or almost; then make it boyl up a little, and take it off being somewhat cold, run it through the bag twice or thrice, or but once if it be very clear: into the bags of colour

colours put in a sprig of Rosemary, keep it for your use in those pans, dish it as you see good; or cast it into what mould you please: As for example, these, Scollop shells, Cockle shells, Egg shells, half Lemon or Lemon-peel, Wilks, or Winkle shells, Muscle shells, or moulded out of a Butter squirt: or serve it on a great dish and plate, one quarter of white, another of red, another of yellow, the fourth of another colour, and about the sides of the dish Oranges in quarters of Jelly, in the middle a whole Lemon full of Jelly finely carved, or cast out of a Wooden or Tin mould; or run it into little round glasses, four or five in a dish, or silver trencher plates, or glass trencher plates.

*To bake Apricocks green.*

**T**ake young green Apricocks, so tender, that you may thrust a pin through the stone, scald and scrape the outside, oft putting them in water as you peel them, till your Tart be ready, then dry and fill the Tart with them, and lay on good store of fine Sugar, close it, and bake it, scrape on Sugar, and serve it up: before you close it, cut your lid in branches, or works, that it may look somewhat open, and it will look the greener.

*To make an Oatmeal Pudding.*

**S**teep Oatmeal in warm Milk three or four hours, then strain some blood into it of fish or flesh, mix it with Cream, and add to it suet minced small, sweet herbs chopped fine, as Time, Parsley, Spinnage, Scummary, Endive, Straw-berry-leaves, Violet-leaves, Pepper, Cloves, Mace, fat Beef-suet, and four Eggs, mingling all together, and so bake it.

*To make an Oatmeal Pudding boyled.*

**T**ake the biggest Oatmeal, mince what herbs you like best, and mix with it, season it with Pepper and Salt;



Salt; tye it strait in a bag; and when it is boyled, butter it and send it up.

*Oatmeal Puddings, otherwise of fish or flesh blood.*

**T**ake a quart of whole Oatmeal, steep it in warm Milk over night, and then drain the groats from it, boyl them in a quart or three pints of good Cream; then the Oatmeal being boyled and cold, have Time, Penny-royal, Parslee, Spinnage, Savory, Endive, Marjorum, Sorrel, Succory, and Strawberry-leaves, of each a little quantity, chop them fine, and put them to the Oatmeal, with some Fennel-seeds, Pepper, Cloves, Mace, and Salt, boyl it in a Napkin, or bake it in a dish, Pye, or Guts; sometimes of the former Pudding you may leave out some of the herbs, and add these, Penny-royal, Savory, Leeks, a good big Onion, Sage, Ginger, Nutmeg, Pepper, Salt, either for fish or flesh dayes, with Butter or Beef-suet, boyled, or baked in Dish, Napkin, or Pye.

*To make white Puddings an excellent way.*

**A**fter the Hogs humbles are tender boyled, take some of the Lights with the Heart, and all the flesh about them, picking from them all the sinewy skins, then chop the meat as small as you can; and put to it a little of the Liver very finely searsed, some grated Nutmeg, four or five yolks of Eggs, a pint of very good Cream, two or three spoonfuls of Sack, Sugar, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon, Carraway-seed, a little Rose-water, good store of Hogs fat, and some Salt, roll it in rolls two hours before you go to fill them in the Guts, and lay the Guts in steep in Rose-water, till you fill them.

*To make an Italian Pudding.*

**T**ake a fine Manchet, and cut it in square pieces like Dice, then put to it half a pound of Beef-suet minced small, Railins of the Sun, Cloves, Mace, minced

Dates,

Dates, Sugar, Marrow, Rose-water, Eggs, and Cream, mingle all these together; put them in a buttered dish, in less than an hour it will be baked; when its enough, scrape on sugar and send it up.

*To make Metheglin.*

**T**ake all sorts of herbs, that are good and wholesom, as Balin, Mint, Rosemary, Fennel, Angelica, wild Time, Hyssop, Burnet, Agrimony, and such other field herbs, half a handful of each, boyl and strain them, and let the liquor stand until the next day; being settled, take two gallons and half of Honey, let it boyl an hour, and in the boyling scum it very clean, set it a cooling as you do bear, and when it is cold, take very good Barm, and put it into the bottom of the Tub, by a little and little as to Bear, keep back the thick setting that lyeth in the bottom of the vessel it is cooled in: when it is all put together, cover it with a cloth, and let it work very near three dayes; then when you mean to put it up, scum off all the Barm clean, & put it up in a vessel; but you must not stop it very close in three or four dayes, but let it have some vent to work, when it is close stopped, you must look often to it, and have a peg on the top to give it vent, when you hear it make noise, as it will do, or else it will break the vessel, sometimes make a bag, and put in good store of sliced Ginger, some Cloves and Cinamon, boyled, or not.

*How to make Ipcras.*

**T**ake of Grains half a dram, take of Cinamon four ounces, of Ginger two ounces, of Nutmeg half an ounce, of Cloves, Mace, of each a quarter of an ounce; mixe all these well in a mortar, and infuse them in a gallon of white-wine, four or five dayes, the vessel being close stoppt, then put to it a pound and half of sugar; when the sugar is dissolved, put to it half a pint of rose-water,

water, and as much Milk, let it stand a night, and then let it run through an Ipcras bag; then may you put it in a fine new runlet, if you purpose to keep it; or if you spend it presently, you may put it into certain pots for the present.

*To Jelly Lobsters, Crawfish, or Prawnes.*

**T**Ake a Tench and split him from the head to the tail, taking out the gills, and wash him in four or five waters very clean from the blood; set as much water on, as will conveniently cover him, in a broad pan, pressing him down with a dish or plate; let your liquor be seasoned with salt, wine-vinegar, cloves, mace, ginger, quartered nutmeg, five or six Bay-leaves, a faggot of sweet herbs bound up together (observe to let your liquor boyl with the fore-named ingredients, before you put in your Tench) it being boyled take it up, and wash off all the loose scales; then strain the liquor through your Jelly bag; and put to it a piece of Izing-glass; being first washt and steeped for that purpose; boyl it very cleanly, and run it through a Jelly bag again; then having your shell fish, lay them in a clean dish, the Lobsters being cut in slices, and the Crawfish, Prawns and Shrimps whole, run this Jelly over them; you may make this Jelly of divers colours to garnish your dish.

*To Stew Crabs.*

**Y**OUR Crabs being boyled, take the meat out of the bodies of barrels, and save the great claws and the small legs whole to garnish your dish; strain the meat with some Claret-wine, grated Bread, Wine-Vinegar, Nutmeg, Salt, and a piece of Butter; stew them together a quarter of an hour, on a soft fire in a Pipkin, and being stewed almost dry, put in some drawn Butter, the yolk of an Egg, a grated Nutmeg, with the juice of

Oranges

Oranges beat up thick; then dish the legs round about them; put the meat into the shells and serve them.

*To force Crabs.*

**T**Ake so many Crabs as you please, take the meat out of the Claws, and mix it with the meat of the body, the skin and strings thereof pick out; and take some Pine-apples, Pistaches, and Artichoke bottoms minced with the body of an Eele half boyled, but not very small, with the meat of the claws before you mix it, as also a handful of Oysters; put to it a little grated Manchet, Nutmeg, Cinamon, Ginger, and Salt, with a Lemon cut in Dice, with the yolks of two or three raw Eggs, and a quarter of a pound of Butter in small bits; make up this into a reasonable stiff force meat, and force your shells, make the rest into small balls; and put them into a deep tin dish, and bake them gently in an Oven; let your meat in your shells be a very tender meat; when they come out of the Oven, add to them some drawn butter, and the juice of Oranges and Lemons, dish them with your forced balls round about them, stick them full of picked sprigs of Paste about four inches long, and stick upon your sprigs fried Oysters, so send them for a second course.

*To make water Leach.*

**T**Ake a pound of sweet Almonds, blanch them in blood-warm water, and throw them into cold water; beat them in a Morter with Rose-water, and when they are beaten to an Almond-paste, put a pint of Rose-water more to them, and a pottle of fair spring water; about a quart or more of Rhenish-wine: set these together in a skillet on a heap of Charcoals; then add about half a pound of Izinglass, being before pulled in pieces and steeped in fair water for the space of two days; put to it some whole Cinamon, large Mace,

Let it boyl about an hour keeping it stirring, then strain it into a Bason through a piece of Tiffany; season it with sugar, rose-water; and a little oyl of cinamon, nutmeg, cloves and mace, with a grain of musk tyed up, then set it on the fire again; you may take out some in a saucer to try its strength; if it be too strong you must add Renish-wine; if too weak, boyl it longer with Isinglass; you may add also some juice of Lemons; strain it again when it is boyled enough, run it into what colours you please.

*To make a boyled Pudding.*

Take two grated penny loves, and as much flour dried in an Oven, season it with Cinamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Salt; put to it four Eggs, casting away two of the whites; temper it with sweet Cream; put to it a handful or two of Raisins, as many Currans, with about half a pound of Beef-suet minced very small; let it not be so thin, that the Raisins and Currans fall to the bottom; so wash over a double cloth with Butter, and put it into a bason or skillet; gather it together, and tie it close, only give it a little liberty to rise, let your water boyl before you put it in.

*Another way.*

Take a pint and half of Cream; and boyl it up with some beaten Cinamon and Nutmeg; and when it is cold, beat to it six Eggs, casting away the whites; then season it with sugar, rose-water and salt; then cut two penny loaves in sippets, and butter over a cloth as before, and put it in a Bason, spread the sippets over the bottom of your Bason, as also the sides, that the cloth may not be perceived: then strow on a handful of minced Marrow, and Dates not very small; then pour a ladleful of Cream or two all over, and lay over with sippets again, then strow a handful of Ma-

row and Dates as before, so do until all your cream and eggs is in: then lay it all over with sippets on the top, and wash them well over with butter: so gather up your cloth and bind it, when your pot boyls put him in.

*A baked Pudding after the Italian fashion, corrected.*

Take a penny white loaf or two, and cut it in the manner of dice: put to it half a pound of Beef-suet minced small, half a pound of Raisins of the Sun stoned, a little Sugar, six sliced Dates, a grain of Musk, the Marrow of two bones, season it with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Salt and Rose-water, then beat three Eggs with about half a pint of Cream, and put it to your bread and other Ingredients, and stir it together softly that you break not the Bread, nor Marrow: then slice some thin pieces of Apple into the bottom of your dish, that you bake it in, and put your Pudding thereon: bake it in an oven not so hot as for Manchet: when its enough, stick it with Cittern, and strow it with Sugar.

*To blanch Manchet in a frying-Pan.*

Take twelve Eggs, casting by the whites of six, beat them in three quarters of a pint of Cream: put to it almost a penny Manchet grated, a little Sugar, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, and a little Rose-water, beat all these together, and fry it in sweet Butter, as you fry a Tansy; when it is fried, wash it over with a little Sack and the juice of a Lemon, then turn it out on a Plate, dish it, scrape on sugar, and send it up.

*Another way.*

Grate four Manchets, and put them in a dish with six Eggs, two quarts of Cream, Cloves, Mace, Rose-water, Salt, Sugar, with a handful or two of Currans, and a pound of Beef-suet minced, with a hand-

ful of Dates sliced, all manner of good sweet herbs minced and stamped with a handful of spinnage, strain out the juice of them, add thereunto Cinamon and Nutmeg, beat all these together, put Butter in your dish with sippets thereon, so put your Pudding therein and bake it.

*To boyl Pidgeons the French Fashion.*

**T**AKE your Pidgeons, set and lard them, put them into a Pipkin with so much strong broth as will cover them; when they are scummed, put to them a faggot of sweet herbs, some large Mace, a handful of Capers, and Raisins of the Sun shred small, six quartered Dates, a piece of Butter, with the yolks of three hard Eggs minced, with a handful of Grapes or Barberries, then beat two yolks of raw Eggs, with Verjuice and some of your broth, a ladle of drawn Butter, and a grated Nutmeg: so dish it on sippets, and lay it round with slices of Bacon.

*To boyl Mullet, or Pike with Oysters.*

**T**AKE a fair Mullet or Pike, truss it round, and set on a pan of water, strow into it a handful of salt, and a handful of sweet herbs, make your water boyl, tie your Mullet or Pike in a fair cloth, and put him in your boyling liquor, with a pint of white wine Vinegar, let your fish boyl leisurely until it swim, take the liver and a pint of Oysters, with their liquor and a little White-wine three or four blades of Mace, and a little gross Pepper; boyl all these by themselves, when they are enough, strain the yolks of three or four Eggs with half a pint of Sack; add to it a ladleful of drawn Butter, then dish up your fish on sippets, pour on your broth and Oysters all over; you may add roasted Chestnuts and Pistaches, so garnish it over with fryed Oysters; stick it with Toasts and Bay-leaves; and strow all over your dish hard Eggs minced.

To

*To boyl Carps an honourable way.*

**T**AKE two live Carps, or as many as you intend to boyl, knock them on the head, open them in the bellies, and draw them clean; take heed you break not the gall, wash out the blood with a little Clarret wine and save it; salt them well on the bellies; and save the scales, as whole as you can on them; set on your pan with fair water, and about a quart of Vinegar, a faggot or two of sweet herbs, half a dozen cloves of Garlick, sliced Ginger, large Mace, and quartered Nutmegs, and a handful and half of Salt, with a Lemon or two cut in slices; when your pan boyls, put in your Carps upon your false bottom, and whilst they boyl, make your sawce after this manner: take the body of a Crab or two, and put it into a deep dish, put to it the blood of your Carp and Claret wine (before named) with two or three Anchovies, a little Time and Fennel minced exceeding small, some Oyster-liquor, Vinegar and Salt, and half a dozen Oysters minced; let this stew up altogether, and be ready with your Carp; if it be thick, you may add Claret-wine, or Gravy, if none be offended; when it is enough, grate a Nutmeg into it; and beat it up with the yolk of an Egg, and a little drawn Butter, & put it into half a dozen large Saucers; it ought to be but little thinner than Mustard; then take up your Carps being quick boyled, and dish them on a large Dish and Plate, garnish the brims thereof, and underneath with Fennel, Flowers, or Orange peel minced, garnish your Carps with Oysters fryed up in Eggs, and put your sawcers on your dish round your Carps, and serve it up.

*Another way to boyl a dish of great Flounders.*

**W**HEN your Flounders are drawn, scotch them the black side very thick, and put them in

great Dish, pour on Vinegar, and strow them over with a handful of Salt, and when your pan boyles seasoned as before, lay in your Flownders on your false bottom with their white sides downwards; they will be boyled with about a dozen walms; take them up, dish them in a large dish on sippets, with the black side upwards, and pour on drawn Butter all over them, grating on a Nutmeg, and scrufe in a Lemon or two; so garnish it with Lemon and send it up.

*To make a Hash of Partridges or Capons.*

**T**AKE twelve Partridges and roast them, and being cold mince them very fine, the brawns and wings, and leave the legs and rumps whole, (to be carbonadoed) then put some strong Mutton broth to them, or good Mutton gravy, grated Nutmeg, a great Onion or two, some Pistaches, Chesnuts and Salt, then stew them in a large earthen Pipkin, or Sawce-pan, stew the Rumps and Legs by themselves in strong broth in another Pipkin, then have a fine clean dish, then take some light French bread chipt, and cover the bottom of your dish, and when you go to dish your Hash, steep the bread with some mutton broth, or good mutton gravy; then pour the Hash on the steeped bread, lay the legs and the rumps on the Hash, with some fried Oysters, Pistaches, Chesnuts, sliced Lemon, and Lemon-peel, yolks of Eggs strained with the juice of Orange, and beaten Butter beat together, and run over all; garnish your dish with carved Oranges, Lemons, fried Oysters, Chesnuts and Pistaches; thus you may Hash any kind of Fowl, whether water or land.

*A rare Frigasy.*

**T**AKE six Pigeons, and as many Chicken-peepers, being clean drawn, scald and truss them, head and all on, then set them, and have some Lambstones and sweet-

sweet-breads blanched, parboyled, and sliced, fry most of the sweet-breads floured, have also some sparagras ready; cut off the tops an inch long; the yolks of two hard eggs, Pistaches, the Marrow of six Marrow-bones, half the Marrow fried green, and white latter; let it be kept warm till it be almost dinner-time, then have a clean frying-pan, and fry the Fowl with sweet Butter; being finely fried, put out the Butter, and put to them some roast Mutton-Gravy, some large fried Oysters, and some Salt; then put in the hard yolks of Eggs, and the rest of the sweet-breads that are not fried, the Pistaches, Sparagras, and half the Marrow, then stew them well in the frying-pan, with some grated Nutmeg, Pepper, (a Clove or two of Garlick if you please) a little White-wine, and let them be well stewed; then have ten yolks of eggs dissolved in a dish, with Grape-verice, or Wine-vinegar, and a little Mace, and put it to the Frigasy; then have some slices of light bread in a fair large dish set on coals, with some good Mutton-gravy, then give the Frigasy two or three walms on the fire, and pour it upon the sops in your dish; garnish with fried sweet-breads, fried Oysters, fried Marrow, fried Pistaches, sliced Almonds, and the juice of two or three Lemons.

*To make a Bisk of Carps and other several Fish.*

**M**AKE the Carbolion for the Bisk, of some Jacks or small Carps, boyled in half white-wine and fair spring-water, some Cloves, Salt, & Mace, boyl it down to a Jelly, strain it, and keep it warm for to scald the Bisk; then take four Carps, four Tenches, four Perches, two Pikes, two Eeles flayed and drawn, the Carps being scalded, drawn & cut in quarters, the Tenches scalded and left whole, also the Perches and the Pikes all finely scalded, cleansed and cut in twelve pieces three of each; then put them into a large stew-pan, with three quarts



quarts of Claret-wine, an ounce of large Mace, a quarter of an ounce of Cloves, half an ounce of Pepper, quarter of an ounce of Ginger pared and sliced, sweet herbs chopped small, as stripped Time, Savory, sweet Marjoram, Parsley, Rosemary, three or four Bay-leaves, Salt, Chesnuts, Pistaches, five or six great Onions; and stew all together on a quick fire: Then stew a pottle of Oysters, the greatest you can get, parboyl them in their own liquor, cleanse them from the dregs, and wash them in warm water from the grounds and shells: put them into a Pipkin with three or four great Onions, pilled: then take large Mace, and a little of their own liquor, or a little Wine-vinegar or White-wine: next take twelve Flownders, being drawn and cleansed from the guts, fry them in clarified Butter, with an hundred of large Smelts; being fryed stew them in a stew-pan with some Claret-wine, grated Nutmeg, sliced Orange, Butter and Salt: then have an hundred Prawns boyled, picked, and buttered, or fryed: next bottoms of Artichokes, boyled, blanched, and put in beaten Butter, grated Nutmeg, Salt, White-wine, Skirrets and Sparragrafs, in the aforesaid sauce; then mince a Pike and an Eele, cleanse them, and season them with Cloves, Mace, Pepper, Salt, some sweet herbes minced, some Pistaches, Barberries, Grapes, or Goosberries, some grated Manchet and yolks of raw Eggs: mingle all the aforesaid things together, and make it into balls, or as force some Cabbage-Lettice: and bake the balls, in an Oven: being baked, stick them with Pine-apple seeds, and Pistaches, as also the Lettice: then all the aforesaid things being made ready, have a clean large dish with large sops of French bread, lay the Carps on them, and between them, some Tench, Perch, Pike and Eele, and the stewed Oysters all over the other Fish: then lay the fryed Smelts and Flownders over the Oysters; then the balls, and Lettice, stuck with Pistaches, the Artichokes,

chokes, Skirrets, Sparragrafs, buttered prawns, yolks of hard Eggs, large Mace, fryed Smelts, Grapes, sliced Lemon, Oranges, red Beets or Pomgranats; broth it with the lear that was made for it, and run it over with beaten Butter.

*To dress Eggs in the Spanish fashion.*

**T**ake twenty eggs fresh and new, and strain them with a quarter of a pint of Sack, Claret, or White-wine, a quarter of a pint of Sugar, some grated Nutmeg, and Salt, beat them together with the juice of an Orange, and put to them a little musk, or none; set them over the fire, and stir them continually, till they be a little thick, but not too much; serve them, with scraped Sugar, being put in a clean warm dish, on fine toasts of Manchet, soaked in juice of Orange, or Sugar, or in Claret, Sugar, or White-wine, and shake the Eggs with Orange-Comfits, or Muskadines, Red and White.

*To dress Eggs in the Portugal fashion.*

**S**train the yolks of twenty eggs, and beat them very well in a dish, put to them some musk and rose-water, made of fine Sugar, boyled thick in a clean skillet, put in the eggs and stew them on a soft fire; being finely stewed, dish them on a french plate, in a clean dish, scrape on sugar, and trim the dish with your finger. Other wayes, take twenty yolks of eggs, or as many whites, put them severally into two dishes; take out the Cocks treads, and beat them severally for the space of an hour; then have a sirrup made in two several skillets, with half a pound a piece of double refined sugar, and a little musk, and amber-grease, bound up close in a fine rag; set them a stewing on a soft fire till they are enough on both sides; then dish them on a plate, and shake them with preserved Pistaches, Muskadines, white and red; and green Citron sliced; put into



into the whites the juice of Spinnage to make them green.

*To dress Eggs called in French Ala Augenotte, or the Protestant way.*

**B**reak twenty eggs, beat them together, and put to them the pure Gravy of a leg of mutton, or the Gravy of roast Beef, stir and beat them well together, over a Chaffindish of coals, with a little salt: add to them also juice of Orange and Lemon, or grape-Virjuice, then put in some mushrooms well boyled and seasoned; Observe as soon as your eggs be well mixed with the Gravy and other Ingredients, then take it off the fire, keeping them covered awhile, then serve them with grated Nutmeg over them.

*To dress Eggs in fashion of a Tansey.*

**T**ake twenty yolks of eggs, and strain them on sieves, with about half a pint of Gravy, on fish-days, with about half a pint of Gravy, on fish-days with Cream and milk; add salt and four mackerons small grated, as much bisket, some rose-water, a little sack or claret, and a quarter of a pound of sugar, put these things to them, with a piece of butter as big as a walnut, and set them on a Chaffin-dish, with some preserved Citron, or Lemon grated, or cut in small pieces, or little bits, and some pounded Pistaches, being well buttered, dish it on a plate, and brown it with a hot fire-shovel; strow on fine sugar, and stick it with preserved Lemon-pill in thin slices.

*To dress Poacht Eggs.*

**T**ake a dozen of new laid eggs, and the meat of four or five Partridges, or any roast Poultry, mince it as small as you can, and season it with a few beaten cloves, mace, and nutmeg; put them into a dish, with a ladleful or two of pure mutton Gravy, and two or three

three Anchovies dissolved; then set it a stewing on a Chaffin-dish of coals; being half stewed, as it boyls, put in the eggs one by one; and as you break them, put by most of the whites, and with one end of your egg-shell, put in the yolks round in order, amongst the meat; let them stew till the eggs be enough, then put in a little grated Nutmeg, and the juice of two Oranges, put not in the seeds, wipe your dish, garnish it with four or five whole Onions, boyled and broyled.

*To butter Eggs upon Toasts.*

**T**ake twenty eggs, beat them in a dish with some salt, and put Butter to them, then have two large rolls or fine manchets, cut them in toasts, and toast them against the fire, with a pound of fine sweet butter, being finely buttered, lay the toasts in a fair clean dish, put the eggs on the toasts, and garnish your dish with pepper and salt, otherwayes half boyl them in the shells; then butter them, and serve them on toasts, or toasts about them: To these eggs, sometimes use musk and Ambergrease, and no Pepper.

*An excellent way to Butter Eggs.*

**T**ake twenty yolks of new laid or fresh eggs; put them into a dish with as many spoonfuls of Jelly, or mutton Gravy without fat, put to it a quarter of a pound of sugar, two ounces of preserved Lemon-pill, either grated or cut in thin slices, or very little bits, with some salt, and four spoonfuls of Rose-water, stir them together on the coals, and being buttered, dish them; put some musk on them, with some fine sugar; you may eat these eggs cold, as well as hot, with a little cinamon water, or without: Otherwayes, dress them with claret-wine, sack or juice of oranges, nutmeg, fine sugar, and a little salt, beat them well together in a fine clean dish, with carved sippets and candid Pistaches stuck in them.

*To make Cheese-cakes.*

**F**OR your Coffins, take half a pound of Floure, a quarter of a pound of fine Sugar beaten in a mortar, two spoonfuls of Rose-water, three or four yolks of eggs; make this into a paste, with cold butter, and two or three spoonfuls of milk; roll it into sheets as broad as Trencher-Plates, and cut them round with a Jagging iron; then take three pints of tender Cheese-curd, made of new milk, pressed exceeding dry from the whey; put to them about twelve yolks of eggs, and three whites, one pint of thick Cream, a pound of fine Sugar, some Nutmeg and Cinamon beaten exceeding small, otherways oyl of the same; three spoonfuls of Rose-water, and as much or more of Sack; beat all these together, by adding a pound of sweet Butter melted, and so much grated Naples bisket or Mackaroons, as will bring it into such a body, that when you lay it with your spoon on your sheets of Paste, it will not so run abroad, as to beat down the sides; fill your sheets with three or four spoonfuls of each, or at your pleasure; raise them and close them at the corners, and give them a quarter of an hours baking in a gentle Oven, you may infuse musk or ambergrease in them if you please; if this be too thin, so that it will run abroad, set it on a heap of Charcoals, and harden it, but always keep it stirring, for it must be cold before you use it.

*To make Domsels.*

**T**AKE two quarts of sweet Cream, and infuse a Nutmeg or two cut in pieces, two or three sticks of Cinamon, and blades of large Mace, set it for some time upon the coals, but boyl not your Cream at all; then take fourteen eggs, casting by ten whites, and beat them to your Cream blood-warm, then run it through

through a strainer, and beat to it about half a pound upwards of white sugar, four spoonfuls of Rose-water, if you please a little oyl of Cinamon and Nutmeg; you may colour some of your stuff with Cowslips, Spinnage, Violets, or Gillyflowers, and so have your varieties at your Feast; your Coffins are usually after the manner of high cups, about four or five inches high; some bake them in little cups of Chainy; about eight, ten, or twelve in a dish is enough; you may stick your white ones with a sliced Citron, and your coloured with sliced Almonds, and so serve them up.

*How to make a congealed meat, to be eaten cold.*

**T**AKE a Calves head and parboyl it, then cut off all the meat from the bones and mince it small, season with minced Sage, Time, and other sweet herbs, and some Onion with them, as also beaten Pepper, Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Anchovies, minced, and a reasonable quantity of salt; then take a narrow pot or pitcher something high and small, and put in two handfuls of the meat into the bottom of the pot; then strow in a little Bacon thereon cut in dice, then put in two handfuls more, as also minc'd Bacon thereon, till all the minced Calves-head is in the pot; cram it in hard, and stop the pot with a cork & a cloth, and let it boyl in a pot up to the neck, for the space of six or seven hours, then take it off, let it stand till it is cold, and then break the pot, and the congealed colour will be fitting to be sent to the Table whole, or to be sliced forth for second course; thus may you do Calves-feet, or Cow-heels, season it high with minced herbs, salt, spice and bacon.

*How to congeal a Turkey or Capon.*

**P**ARBOYL either, and take the flesh from the bones and mince it, the blackest flesh by it self, and the whitest by it self; then take a great Onion, a little Horse-Raddish,

Raddish, and a little Time minced small, season it with this, as also Mace, Nutmeg and Salt, with a handful of fat bacon cut smaller than Pease, and a handful of Westphalia-Bacon minced small, mingle all these together with your flesh, only the white by it self, and the black in another parcel; then put a handful or more into a Pitcher or narrow Pot, as aforesaid, then put a handful of the black flesh on it, and then the white again, so do till all be rammed into the Pot, then having a quart of White-wine and nine Anchovies, with two ounces of Izing-glass, boyled to the consuming of half a pint thereof, strain it into the Pot to your aforesaid Ingredients, and stop it close with a cork and a cloath, and boyl it in a pot of water, your Pitcher standing up to the neck, for the space of six hours; when it is cold, break your pot, and it will be in a Coller; you may slice it, or serve it whole in a Coller; if you have three little pots, you may divide it in three, and so serve it in three little Collors at a Feast; these kind of meats ought to be seasoned high.

*How to make small Pindents to fry for first Course.*

**T**ake one pint of Flour, and as much grated bread, eight Eggs, cast away the whites, or five thereof, beat it to a thick batter, with Cream, Rose-water and Sack; season it with beaten Cinamon, Ginger, Nutmeg and Mace, put to it a handful of par-boyled Currans, and a handful of minced Marrow, if not Beef-suet, add Salt, then let your pan be hot with clarified Butter or sweet suet, then drop it in by spoonfuls, and when they are fryed on both sides, dish them up on a dish and plate, and scrape on sugar: you may add a handful of sugar to the batter.

*How*

*How to make rich Pancakes.*

**T**ake a pint of Cream, and half a pint of Sack, and the yolks of eighteen Eggs, and half a pound of sugar, season it with beaten Cinamon, Nutmeg, Mace, beat all these together for a good space, then put in as much flour as will make it so thick as it may run thin over the pan; let your pan be hot, and fry them with clarified Butter; this sort of Pancakes will not be crisp, yet it is counted a rare way amongst the Gentry.

*Another way to make them crisp.*

**T**ake the said ingredients, only put no sugar into your batter, and put in but fourteen eggs, cast away the whites of nine; let it be as thin as it can run, fry them crisp, and strow sugar on them when you send them up.

*How to fry a leg, breast, or neck of Lamb.*

**B**one your Lamb, and parboyl it, then slice it in thin pieces, and take about six yolks of eggs, put to them Time, sweet Marjoram, and Parsley minced small, and a grated Nutmeg, and a little Mace beaten, add Salt, and beat it all together with your yolks; let your pan be hot with clarified Butter, and dip your slices of Lamb into your eggs and herbs, and fry it softly: when it is fryed enough on both sides, put in a little White-wine, Gravy, and strong Broth, beaten with the yolks of two eggs, a sliced Nutmeg, the juice of a Lemon, and some drawn Butter, shake it till it boyls in your frying-pan, and pour it into your dish upon sippets; if you love it sweet and sharp, add to your Lear White-wine, Sugar, and Vinegar, instead of strong Broth.

*Q*

*How*

*How to make a green Frigasy of Chickens.*

**T**AKE four Chickens, and boyl them almost enough, then cut them in pieces, then take a good handful of Parslee scalded green, and mince it small, and put it into the yolks of eight eggs, put to it some minced Time and grated Nutmeg, your pan being hot with clarified Butter, dip in your pieces of Chickens into the green batter, and put them into the frying-pan, and when they are fryed gently on both sides, put to them a Lear of White-wine, beaten with three yolks of eggs, and Parslee boyled green, minced small, with a Lemon cut dice wayes, and a little Sugar and Vinegar, and keep them shaking in the pan till they boyl; then put them into a dish, and serve them up upon sippets; you may add Goof-berries or Grapes to them in the summer season, and in the Winter Skirrets or Potatoes over them.

*A fryed meat in haste for the second course.*

**T**AKE a pint of Curds made tender of morning Milk, pressed clean from the Whey, put to them one handful of flour, six eggs, casting away three whites, a little Rose-water, Sack, Cinamon, Nutmeg, Sugar, Salt, and two Pippins minced small, beat this all together into a thick batter, so that it may not run abroad; if you want wherewith to temper it, add Cream; when they are fryed, scrape on Sugar, and send them up; if this curd be made with Sack, as it may as well as with Rhennet, you may make a Pudding with the whey thereof thus.

*How to make a Pudding with Whey.*

**P**UT into a quart of Whey one pound of Butter, one penny roll cut very thin in slices, a stick or two of Cinamon, some large Mace, and let it boyl all together half

half a quarter of an hour, then cool it, and beat to it six eggs, cast away three whites, you may add Almonds beaten, Dates cut in quarters, Marrow, Sugar, Rose-water and salt butter; your dish having a garnish about the brims, it will take a quarter of an hours baking; when you make Sack and Pottage, as is taught in my first Book, you may make use of the Whey thereof, if you make not a Cawdle with it, as you may do if you please.

*How to make Apple-pyes to fry.*

**T**AKE about a dozen Pippins, pare them, cut them, and almost cover them with water, and almost a pound of Sugar, let them boyl on a gentle fire, close covered, with a stick of Cinamon, minced Orange pill, a little Dill-seed beaten, Rose-water; when this is cold and stiff, make it into a little pasty with rich paste.

*How to make a boyled meat, a forced meat, a dish of Collops, and a roast meat, and a baked meat, of a leg of Veal, with some other small ingredients.*

**F**IRST, for your boyled meat, take a small knuckle of the said leg, and about a pound of good middling Bacon, take off the rhine and the inside, and cover both in a little pot with strong Broth, when it boyls and is scummed, put to it two whole Onions, and a good fagot of sweet herbs, a little whole Pepper and large Mace, when it is almost boyled, take an handful of Spinnage, as much Lettice and Parslee, and hack it three or four times over with a knife, and put it into your Broth and Meat, add some minced Time and sweet Marjoram, let them have a quarter of an hours boyling, when it is enough and seasoned with Salt, beat to it the yolks of three eggs, and dish the Knuckle of Veal on sippets, and cut the Bacon round about, and over it, then pour on

your broth and herbs on the meat, garnish your dish with Lemon and serve it up; in the Winter time you may make Barley broth of the said Knuckle, and leave out the Bacon.

Then split your Fillet of Veal down by the bone, and of the sinewy part make two or three large Collops, as broad and as long as half a sheet of white-paper, by beating of them thin with a Cleaver; then cut two dishes of Collops very thin, and hack them more thin with the back of a knife; take half these Collops, and fry them brown in clarified butter, then put them into a Pipkin with strong broth, Claret-wine, Gravy, two Anchovies, a handful of Oysters, two Onions, a faggot of sweet herbs or time minced, stew them up together; when they are enough, add a grated Nutmeg and drawn Butter, and dish them upon sippets.

For the roast Olives, take the other half, the thin Collops being spread abroad, season them with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg and Salt, then take a good handful of sweet herbs, parsee and spinnage, mingled together with a piece of beef suit, the yolks of hard Eggs, put to it a handful of Currans, & season it with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg beaten, salt and a little sugar; so put the yolks of four new Eggs, and lay part thereof upon all the Collops, and roll them up close; so spit them cross wayes on a small spit, and let them roast with a dish under them, having therein the rest of the herbs, if any left, put a little Claret-Wine and Vinegar into the said dish; when your Olives are roasted, draw them into the said dish, and set them on a tapitt of Coles, and let them boyl, then put to them a ladleful of drawn butter, let your sauce be sharp sweet, by adding a little sugar, dish them up, and pour the sauce over them, and garnish them with Lemon.

Then

Then take the rest of the meat undisposed of, and the pieces that you could not well cut in Collops, & parboyl it, and mince it with more Beef-suet than it self contains to, also three Pippins, some Dates, a little Orangado, season it with Cloves, Mace, Nutmeg, Cinamon, then take the one half of this minced meat, and add Sugar, Rose-water, and a handful of Currans thereto, of this meat make one dozen of small Petetes, about the bigness of a Goose egg, close them and bake them, and when they are baked, put to them Verjuice, Sugar, beaten up hot with the yolk of an egg, so scrape on Sugar, and serve them up to the Table.

For your forced meat, take the rest of your minced meat, and mingle it with a good handful of sweet herbs, Spinnage and Sives, a little Bacon minced, then put a little Sugar and Vinegar, the yolks of half a dozen hard eggs, and as many raw eggs, so make it up into a body very tender, with grated Bread, and lay it all over your three large Collops, and roll them up close, bake them in an Oven, and when they are baked, slice them out into a dish, add Butter, Vinegar, and Gravy, to the liquor that they were baked in, for their Lear; so have you five dishes, boyled, fried, roasted, baked and forced.

*A Fridayes dish made with Barley.*

**T**AKE a quarter of a pound of perled Barley, & boyl it until it begins to break, then put it into a Culendor, and set on your skillet with other liquor, and when it boyls, put in the Barley again, and let it boyl till it be very soft, then strain the water from it, then take a quarter of a pound of blanched Almonds, & beat them in a Morter, when they are almost beaten, beat your Barley with them, then put to it some of the said liquor, a little Sack, Rose-water, season it with Sugar, Nutmeg, Cinamon, and boyl them well together



on a Chaffin-dish of coals, when you send it up, add a ladleful of drawn Butter, scrape on Sugar.

*For a Friday, to make a dish of fried toasts.*

**T**ake a stale two penny loaf or two, and cut them in round slices throughout the loaf, soak them in Sack and strong Ale on the one side, then dry them on a pye-plate on that side, do so to the other side, then take the yolks of a dozen eggs beaten, seasoned with Nutmeg and Cinamon, dip your toasts therein, your pan being hot with clarified Butter, put them in and fry them brown on both sides, and dish them up, and pour over them Butter, Rose-water, and Sack drawn together, so scrape on Sugar.

*Another Friday, or Lent dish.*

**T**ake a pint of flour, put to it three yolks of eggs, a little Butter, a little Sugar, Cinamon beaten, and Nutmeg grated, & make it into a stiff paste with Cream & Rose-water, then Roll them out into very thin ropes, and gage them round your pan, being hot with clarified Butter: fry them quick away, but burn them not; take them up, and let them dry, then dip them in the yolks of eggs, being seasoned with Cinamon and Nutmeg, and fry them of a good yellow colour, and dish them, scrape on Sugar.

*A second course-dish in the beginning of the Spring.*

**T**ake of Primrose-leaves two handfuls, & boyl them, scruise the water from them, & mince them small, three Pippins, season it with Cinamon, put to it half a handful of dry flour, and the yolks of eight eggs, only two whites of the same, mingle this together, adding a little Sugar, Cream, and Rose-water, your stuff must be thick that it run not abroad, your pan being hot with clarified Butter, drop them in by less than spoon-

fuls,

fuls, and fry them on both sides as crisp as you can, dish them, and scrape on sugar.

*To make a made dish.*

**T**ake a quarter of a pound of Almonds, and beat them small, and put in Rose-water in their beating, that they may not oyl, strain them into Cream, then take Artichoke bottoms and Marrow, your Cream being boyled with Dates, Sugar, whole Cinamon, large Mace, and Nutmeg, cool your Cream, and beat in the yolks of four eggs, then pour in your Cream into a dish, garnished with Paste on the brims, put on your Artichokes and Marrow, and bake it for a quarter of an hour, you must take out the whole spice.

*An excellent way how to broyl Eeles.*

**T**ake the great Eeles, such as you spitchcock, or others, and flea them, and cut them into lengths about four inches, and scotch your pieces very thick with your knife, then baste them over with Butter in the scotches, then having one Onion minced small, with more Time than it, a little small Pepper, Nutmeg and salt, cast all this to your Eeles, and rub it in to the scotches, your Gridiron being very hot, lay it on, and let it broyl softly; for your sauce, take a little Oyster-liquor, boyled with Time, Nutmeg and drawn butter; otherwise drawn butter it self.

*How to butter a dish of eggs with Anchovies.*

**B**reak your twenty Eggs into your Butter in a dish, as at other times, and set them on coals, then take eight Anchovies, and dissolve them in six spoonfuls of white-Wine, and pour them into your Eggs, then wing one handful of Pistaches beaten small in a Mortar, put them into your eggs with a quarter of a pint of

Q 4

Mut.



Mutton Gravy, if you please, you may leave out your White-wine, and dissolve your Anchovies in Mutton Gravy, let not your eggs be too stiff; then having a dish full of toasts cut in large sippets, lay your eggs by spoonfuls on the toasts, or else dish them other wayes, with the toasts about them, and on the brims of the dish.

*How to fry a dish of Cheese.*

**T**Ake a quarter of a pound of good Cheese, or Parmyzant, and grate it, put to it a little grated bread, a few Caraway seeds beaten, the yolks of as many eggs as will make it into a stiff batter, so that it will not run, fry it brown in Butter; and pour on drawn Butter with Claret-wine when they are dished.

*How to broyl a leg of Pork.*

**T**Ake part of the Fillet, and skin it, and cut it into thin Collops, then hack them thinner with your knife, then take Sage, and a little Time minced exceeding small, with a little small Pepper and Salt, and strow over them; then put them upon your Gridiron, so strow the other side with your seasoning, and broyl them on both sides; for their sauce, take Mustard, Vinegar, Sugar, and drawn Butter, so put your Collops thereon.

*How to roast the said Collops.*

**W**hen they are cut and hacked, as aforesaid, then take one handful of sweet herbs, with some Sage and Spinnage, mince them small with Beef-suet, and a little slack of the Hog, season this with Mace, Nutmeg, Pepper beaten, and Salt, so strow it all over your Collops; and roll them up, and spit them as you do Olives; make sauce with the said herbs, with Mustard, Butter and Sugar; when they are roasted, draw them and dish them.

*How to make a Palate Pye.*

**T**Ake one fat Capon or Fowl, and cut him into small pieces, season him with Mace, Nutmeg, minced sweet herbs, and a little salt, and put this in the bottom of your Coffin, then take two dozen of Larks, or other small fowl, and force them with the aforesaid seasoning, adding the yolks of three eggs, with some Bacon minced, and force them, filling their bellies, and lay them in upon your Capon in the Coffin, then season half a dozen Lambs sweet breads, being cut in pieces, and if in the season, some stones, and boyled Palates sliced, and hard eggs, place all these between, with some forced meat balls, as big as the yolks of eggs, and also yolks of eggs boyled hard, and according to the season Artichokes, or Oysters in Winter; close your pye with Mushrooms in it, and butter, and make a Lear of strong Broth, Gravy, Anchovies, or as rich as you can with a hogo.

Very



Very rare and most choice

# R E C E I P T S

For all manner of  
Preserving, Conserving, and  
Candying, &c.

*To Preserve Pippins.*

**T**Ake and slice them round, as thick as half a Crown; and some Lemon-pill (in slices) amongst them: Or else cut like Orange-pill, or small Lard; being boyled and cut in the same manner; then make the sirrup weight for weight, that being well scummed clean, and clarified, put in your Pippins, and boyl them up quick; to a pint of water add a pound of Sugar; or a pint of Clarét or White-wine; so you may make them of different colours.

*Another way.*

**T**Ake three pints of Conduit-water, nine spoonfuls of Rose-water, two pound, or more, of Sugar, boyl all together, scum it clean, then pare and core them, if you intend to keep them long; weigh them, after they are so done, and unto every one of your Apples, add a pound

pound of sugar; but if you keep them not long, put in as many as your sirrup will boyl; and let them see (being often turned) about three hours or more; when they are enough, the sirrup will be like a Jelly: After this way you may Preserve all sorts of Apples.

*Another way to Preserve them Green.*

**T**ake them when they are small, and green off the tree, and pare four or five of the worst, cut them all to pieces, boyl them to pap in a quart of fair water; then pour the liquor from them into a bason, and put to them one pound of refined Sugar, add to this as many green Pippins, unpared, as your liquor will cover; let them boyl softly; and when they are enough, or as tender as Codlings, take them up, and peel off the outermost white skin, then will they be green, boyl them again in your sirrup, until it be thick, for your keeping all the Year.

*To Preserve Apricocks.*

**T**ake of Apricocks and Sugar, of each one pound: Clarifie your Sugar with a pint of water, and when it is made perfect, put it into a preserving-pan, together with your Apricocks, so let them boyl gently; when they are enough, and your sirrup thick, pot them, and keep them for your use: In the like manner you may do your Plumb, or Pear.

*Another way.*

**T**ake them when they are green and young, that you may thrust a needle through stone and all, but all other Plumbs must be taken green, and at the highest growth; then put them into indifferent hot water to break them, let them be close covered therein, until it will come off with scraping, all this while they will look yellow; then put them into another skillet of hot water, and

and let them there remain until they turn perfect green; then take them out and weigh them, and add to them the like quantity or more, of the best refined Sugar, with the white of an egg: So keep it preserved for your use.

*Another way to Preserve them Ripe.*

**T**one and weigh them with the like quantity of Sugar; pare them, and strow on the Sugar; let them remain together, until the moisture of the Apricocks hath dissolved the sugar, and are come to a sirrup; then put them on a soft fire, but have a care they boyl not, until your sugar be all melted; then boyl them a pretty while for half an hour, keeping them stirred in the sirrup; then set them by for two hours, and boyl them again until your sirrup be thick, and your Apricocks look clear; Boyl up the sirrup higher, then take it off; and when it is cold, put in your Apricocks into a Glass, or Gally-pot; being well closed up, keep them for your use.

*To Preserve Pippins Red.*

**T**ake of the best coloured Pippins, being pared, with a Pearcer, bore a hole through them; then take sirrup for them, as much as will cover them; so let them boyl in a broad preserving pan, put into them a piece of Cinamon-stick; so let them boyl close covered very leisurely, turning them very often, or else they will spot, and the one side will not be like the other; then thus boyl, until they begin to Jelly, then take them up and pot them: You may keep them all the year for your use.

*To Preserve Pears.*

**T**ake them when they are new gathered, being some and mellow, put them into your pot with a laying of Vine-leaves dried in the bottom thereof, then a laying of Pears, and on them another of leaves, so until your pot be full; then put in some old wine, with a weight on the top of your pot to keep them down, the Pears swim not, and so Preserve them.

*Another way for white Pippins.*

**T**ake fair large Pippins after *Candlemas*, pare them and bore a hole through them, as you did before for the red; take a weak sirrup, and let them be until they be tender; then take them up and boyl your sirrup a little higher, and put them up in a Gallipot, let them stand all night, and the next morning the sirrup will be somewhat weaker; then boyl the Pippins again to its full thickness, so pot them for your use the year; if you would have them to have a more pleasant taste than the natural Pippin, put in one grain Musk, and a drop of Chymical oyl of Cinamon, and that will give them a pleasant taste.

*To Preserve Medlars.*

**T**ake the weight of them in Sugar, adding to every pound thereof, a pint and half of fair water, let them be scalded therein, till their skin will come off; then take them out of the water, and stone them at the head; then add your Sugar to the water, and boyl them together; then strain it, and put your Medlars therein, let them boyl apace, until it be thick; take them from the fire, and keep them for your use.

*To Preserve Peaches.*

**T**ake a pound of your fairest and best coloured Peaches, and with a wet linnen Cloth wipe the white hoar of them; parboyl them in half a pint of White-wine, and a pint an half of running-water, and being parboyled, peel off their white skin; then weigh them, and to every pound of Peaches, add three quarters of a pound of refined Sugar, dissolved in a quarter of a pint of White-wine; boyl it almost to the height of a sirrup a quarter of an hour, or more, if need should require, so put them up, and keep them all the year for your use.

*Another way.*

**T**ake your Peaches, and put them into scalding hot water, till you can pull off the skin; then take your Rose-water and Sugar, and boyl it until it be thick; then put your Peaches therein one by one, strowing on Sugar; and as they melt, strow on Sugar about four or five times more, and let them boyl, with a soft fire, until they be tender; Observe to keep them covered while they boyl, then take them out, and preserve them for your use.

*Another way.*

**T**ake a dozen or twenty young Peaches, part them in two, and take out the stones; then take as much Sugar as they weigh, with some Rose-water, put in your Peaches, and make a sirrup, that it may stand and stick to your fingers; boyl them softly a while, then put them in a dish, and let them there stay for two or three dayes; then set your sirrup on the fire, boyl it up, and put it in your Peaches, and so preserve them for your use.

*To Preserve Quinces.*

**T**AKE of Quinces a pound, and core them; parboyl and peel off the outermost white skin, weigh and add to them a pound of refined Sugar; then cover, and boyl them over a gentle fire, adding to them a stick or two of good Cinamon, cut in small pieces; and so stir them continually, that they may be well coloured on every side, and when the sirrup is come to the height of a perfect Jelly, then take them off the fire, for the higher your sirrup is, the better will your Quinces keep.

*Another way to preserve them white or red.*

**P**ARE and core your Quinces, that must be white, put them in fair water two or three hours, take the weight of your Quinces in Sugar, put them in as much water as will make the sirrup to cover them; let your sirrup boyl, a little before you put your Quinces in; after let them boyl apace, until they are tender and clear, then take them out, and boyl the sirrup by it self a little while; when they are cold, put them into your Pots or Glasses for your use; if you would have them red, put them into your Sugar raw, cover them close, and boyl them softly until they be red; they must not at all be put in cold water.

*To preserve Goosberries.*

**T**AKE of the largest of your Goosberries, but not through ripe, pick all the stalks from them, wash them clean, take a pound, set them on the fire until they be hot, then take them off, and let the liquor run from them, then take ten ounces of hard Sugar, and four ounces of Sugar-Candy, clarify it with a pint of water and the white of an egg, and boyl it to a thick sirrup, then put in your Goosberries, let them boyl a

walm

walm or two so, betwixt hot and cold put them up, and keep them all the year for your use.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE your Gascoyn Goof-berries, which are of the largest sort, set a pan of water on the fire, and when it is luke-warm cover them close, keep them warm half an hour; then have other water as aforesaid, put them into that, after the same manner coddle them three times over in hot water, until they look green; then pour them into a sieve, extract all the water from them, then add as much clarified Sugar as will cover them, let them simmer leisurely close covered, which will make them look as green as Leek-blades; let them stand so for an hour, then take them off the fire, and let the sirrup stand until it be cold; then warm them once or twice, take them up, and let the sirrup boyl by it self; so pot and keep them for your use.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE of your biggest Goof-berries, with their stalks on; then prick three or four holes in each of them; take to every pound of Goof-berries a pound of Sugar, and lay the most of your Sugar in the bottom of your preserving-pan, lay your Goof-berries one by one thereon, then strow more Sugar on them, to each pound of Goof-berries add four spoonfulls of water, let them on a Chafin-dish of hot embers, let them stand uncovered a pretty while before they boyl, but not too long, for it will make them red; let them not seeth too fast, put the rest of the sugar upon them as they boyl, and it will keep them from breaking; when they are enough, put them up for your use.

*To preserve Mellacatons.*

**S**Tone and parboyl them in water, then peel off the outward skin; they will boyl as long as a piece of Beef, therefore you need not fear the breaking of them; when they are boyled, make a sirrup of them, as you do of other fruit, and keep them all the year.

*To preserve Damsins.*

**T**Ake those which are large and well coloured, but not through ripe, then they will break; pick them clean and wipe them one by one; weigh them, and to every pound of Damsins, you must add a pound of *Barbary* Sugar that is white and good, dissolved in half a pint or more of water, boyl it almost to the height of a sirrup, then put in your Damsins, keeping them with continual scumming and stirring with a silver spoon; let them boyl until they be enough, on a gentle fire; then may you take them up, and keep them all the year.

*Another way.*

**G**ather your Damsins in a fair day, and two dayes before you preserve them; let none be bruised, but all full ripe, or else they will not be well coloured; put unto every pound of them, a pound of fine sugar, add to every pound a spoonful of Rose-water; put your Damsins one by one in a fair platter, then put them on a Chasin-dilh with Embers, not too hot, cast on them so much sugar as the Rose-water will melt, before you set them on the fire; and when your platter is warm, cast on half your sugar; let your platter be but as hot as you may suffer your hands on it, turn them not, until there be as much sirrup as will bear them up, and then turn them, but let them not seeth when you so do, then cast on the rest of your sugar, and they will break

*Rare Receipts in Preserving.*

break on both sides, but let them lye in sirrup a little while, then turn the broken sides downwards again, and let them seeth softly a little while, then turn them as often as you will; let them seeth until you think they are enough, but not boyl too long, for it will make them tough and spoyle their colour; scum them very clean, and when they are cold, put them up in glasses; putting into it four or five Cloves, with as many sticks of Cinamon an inch long; thus may you do with any kind of Plumbs; but you must put no Cloves or Cinamon to your white Plumbs.

*To preserve Grapes.*

**T**Ake them very green, stone and cut them into little bunches; then take the like quantity of refined sugar finely beaten, and strow a row thereof in your preserving-pan, and a laying of Grapes upon it; lay more sugar on them; put to them four or five spoonfulls of fair water, and boyl them up as fast as you can.

*Another way.*

**T**Ake your Grapes when they are almost ripe, cut off their stalks, and as you stone them put on sugar; take three quarters of a pound of sugar, to every pound of Grapes; also take some Grapes that are not full ripe, stamp and strain their juice out of them, and put two spoonfulls thereof to a pound of Grapes; set them on the fire, but shake them in your pan, that they burn not to the bottom; when the sugar is melted, let them boyl very fast; you shall know when they are enough, by the clearness of your Grapes, and the thickness of your sirrup.

*To preserve Cherries.*

**T**Ake of the best and fairest Cherries about two pound, and clip off the stalks by the middle



with a pair of sheets; wash them clean, beware of bruising them; then take of fine *Barberry* sugar, set it over the fire in a quart of fair water, in the broadest vessel you can get, and let it seeth till it be somewhat thick; then put in your Cherries, and stir them together with a spoon, so let them boyl, scumming and turning them very gently, that the one side may be like the other, until they are enough; which to know, you must take up some of the sirrup with one Cherry; so let it cool, and if it will scarce run out, it is enough; thus being cold, you may put them up, and keep them for your use.

*Another way.*

**T**AKE your Cherries in the morning before they are too ripe; pull off the stalks, and lay them in a pan, with a little Sugar under them; to a pound of Cherries, add a pound of Sugar beat fine; as your Cherries boyl up, cast sugar on them; scum it not, till it be ready to seeth over, boyl them with a quick fire, for the sooner they are boyled, the sourer they will be, fear not their breaking, for they will close again, seeth not above two pound at once, the fewer the better boyl them not overmuch, but rather too little; when they are boyled, put them into a fair platter; if no water comes from them they are enough; but if it doth boyl them a little more; use a silver spoon that is imployed about nothing else, take no ladle or knife that have been used about flesh, that will cause mites to breed in it; this is the best and approvedst way to preserve Cherries.

*Another way.*

**H**Ave a pound of the smallest Cherries, but let them be well coloured, boyl them tender in a pint of fair water, then strain away the liquor, and

take two pound of other Cherries, stone, and put them into your preserving-pan, with a laying of Cherries, and another of sugar, and pour the sirrup of the other strained Cherries over them, and with a blazing fire, let them boyl as fast as may be, that the sirrup may boyl over them, and when it is of a good colour, something thick, and jelly, set them a cooling; and when they are cold, pot them and keep them all the year for your use.

*To preserve Barberries.*

**T**AKE your Barberries, very fair and well coloured, pick out every stone of them, weigh them, and to every ounce of Barberries, you must add three ounces of loaf-sugar, with half an ounce of the pulp of Barberries, and an ounce of red-Rose-water; you must first dissolve your sugar, then boyl it to a sirrup, then put in your Barberries, and let them boyl a quarter of an hour; then take them up, and as soon as they begin to wax cool, put them up, and they will keep their colour all the year.

*To preserve Raspberries.*

**T**AKE those which are fair and ripe, but not over-ripe, pick them from the stalks, add to them weight for weight of double refined sugar, and the juice of Raspberries; to a pint of Raspberries, take a quarter of a pint of Raspberry-juice, and as much of fair water, boyl up the sugar and liquor, and make the sirrup, scum it, and put in the Raspberries, stir them into the sirrup, but boyl them not too much; being preserved, take them up and boyl the sirrup by it self, not too long, it will keep the colour, being cold, pot, and keep them. Thus may you also preserve Strawberries.

*Another way.*

**H**Ave the fairest and best coloured Raspberries, pick off their stalks and wash them very clean, but in any case bruise them not; weigh them, and to every pound add six ounces of hard sugar, as much sugar-Candy, clarify it with half a pint of fair water, and four ounces of juice of Raspberries, being clarified boyl it to a weak sirrup, then put in your Raspberries, stirring them up and down; let them so boyl until they are enough; using them as your Cherries, you may keep them all the year.

*To preserve your Pomcitrons.*

**T**Ake and grate off the upper skin, cut them in pieces as you judge requisite, let them lye in water twenty four hours, then set a posnet on the fire with fair water, when it boyls put in your Pomcitrons, and shift them until you find the water not bitter; take them up, and to each pound add a pound and a quarter of sugar, then take a pint and a quarter of the last water, and set it on the fire with the sugar, and take two whites of eggs, and beat them with a little fair water; and when your sirrup begins to boyl, cast in that which riseth from the eggs, and let it boyl together, then strain it through a fine cloth into a fine Posnet, set it on the fire, and when it begins to boyl, put in your Pomcitrons, let them boyl softly three or four hours, until your sirrup be thick enough, keep them (never turned) alwayes under the sirrup; put them into Gallypots or Glasses, when they are cold, cover them.

*To preserve Oranges and Lemons.*

**T**Ake them large and well-coloured, and take a Raspe of Steel, and take the outward rhine from them, and lay them in water three dayes and three

nights,

nights, then boyl them tender, and shift them in their boyling, to take away their bitterness, and when they be boyled tenderly, take two pound of sugar, clarified with a pint of fair water: when your sirrup is made, and betwixt hot and cold, put in your Lemons and Oranges, and there let them be infused all night; in the morning, let them boyl two or three walms in your sirrup, let them not boyl too long in the sugar, because the rhines will be tough; take your Lemons out, and boyl your sirrup thicker; when it is cold, put them up and keep them for your use.

*To preserve Saterion Roots.*

**T**Ake of the fairest you can get, wash and boyl them upon a gentle fire, as tender as a Codling; then take them off, and pare away the blackest skin from them; as you do them, put them into fair water, and let them stand therein one night, then take them out, and add to every pound of roots, eleven ounces of sugar finely clarified, then boyl it almost to the height of a sirrup, then put in your roots, let them not boyl too long, for then they will grow hard and tough, when they are enough, set them a cooling until they be through cold, and keep them close covered for your use.

*To preserve red Rose-leaves.*

**T**Ake the leaves of the fairest buds, half a pound, sifted clean from seeds; then take a quart of fair water in an earthen pipkin, and set it over the fire until it be scalding hot, and then take a good many of other red Rose-leaves, & put them into the scalding water until they begin to look white, then strain them, and thus do until the water look very red; then take a pound of refined sugar beaten fine, put it into the liquor with half a pound of Rose-leaves, and let them seeth together

ther until they be enough; which to know, is by taking some of them up in a spoon, as you do your Cherries, and so when they be through cold, put them up and keep them very close for your use.

*To preserve Enula Campana Roots.*

**T**ake the Roots, wash and scrape them very clean, cut them thin unto the pith the length of your little finger; as you cut them, put them into water, and let them lye therein thirty dayes, shifting them twice every day, to take away their bitternefs; weigh them, and to every pound of roots, you must add twelve ounces of clarified sugar; first boyling your roots as tender as a Chicken, and then put them into your sugar aforefaid, and let them boyl upon a gentle fire, until they be enough, so let them stand off the fire a good while, and betwixt hot and cold, put them up for your use.

*To preserve Currans.*

**T**ake your Currans and part them in the top, then have your preserving-pan, put therein a laying of Currans, and a laying of sugar; boyl them pretty fast, scum them, but put not in your spoon, let them boyl until the sirrup be indifferent thick; then take them off, and let them stand until the sirrup be cold, and put it up for your use.

*To preserve Mulberries.*

**T**ake the like weight of sugar, as there are of your mulberries, wet your sugar with some of the juice thereof, stir it together, put in your mulberries, and let them boyl until they are enough; then take out your mulberries, but let your sirrup boyl a while after, then take it off, and put it into your mulberries, and let them stand till they be cold for your use.

To

*To preserve Eringo Roots*

**T**ake of them fair but not knotty, one pound, wash them clean, so done, set them on the fire, and boyl them very tender; peel off their outermost skin, but break them not; and as you pare them, put them into cold water, let them remain there until all be finished; you must add to every pound of roots, three quarters of a pound of clarified sugar, and boyl it almost to the height of a sirrup, then put in your roots; but look they boyl very gently together, with as little stirring as may be, for fear of breaking, until they be enough; when they are cold, put them up, and keep them for your use.

*To preserve green Walnuts.*

**B**oyl them till the water be bitter, then take them off the fire, and put them into cold water; then peel the bark off them, and weigh them, add to them their weight in sugar, with a little more water than will wet the sugar, set them again on the fire, and when they boyl up, take them off; let them stand two dayes, and then boyl them again, so keep them for your use.

*To preserve Angelica Roots.*

**T**ake, wash and slice them very thin, then lay them in water three or four dayes, and let the water be changed every day; then take them and put them into a pot of water, and let it stand in embers a whole night; then add to every pound of Roots, two pound of sugar and a pottle of water, boyl it and scum it clean, put in the Roots, then take them out, but let the sirrup boyl a little after, so keep it for your use.

To

*The time to preserve green Fruits, according to other Authors.*

**G**Oosberries must be taken about *Whitsuntide*, as you see them in bigness, the long will be sooner than the red; the white Plumb, which is ever ripe in wheat-harvest, must be taken in the midst of *July*; the Pear-plumb in the midst of *August*; the Peach and Pippin about *Bartholomew-tide*, or a little before; the Grape in the first week of *September*; you must observe, that to all the green fruits in general that you will preserve in sirrup, you must add, to every pound of green fruit, a pound and two ounces of sugar, and a grain of musk; your Plumb, Pippin and Peach, will have three quarters of an hours boyling, and that very softly; keep the fruit as whole as you can: Grapes and Gooseberries must boyl half an hour something fast, and they will be the fuller; observe, that to all your Conservees, you must add the full weight of sugar; then take two skillets of water, and when they are scalding hot, put your fruit first into one, when that grows cold, put them into the other, changing them until they are ready to peel; then peel them, afterwards settle them in the same water till they look green, then put them into your sugar sirrup, and let them gently boyl till they come to a Jelly; let them so stand for a quarter of an hour, then put them into Gally-pots or Glasses, and keep them for your use all the year.

## Here begins your Conservees.

*Conserve of Barberries.*

**H**Ave them which are very red and ripe, pick them from the stalks, and wash them, put to them a pretty quantity of fair water, set them on the fire in a earthen pan, and so scald them; when they are thoroughly scalded, pulp them through a fine searse, to every pound of pulp, add a pound of powder Sugar; boyl them till it be enough, which you may know, when it cuts like Marmalade.

*Another way.*

**T**Ake of the fairest branches you can get, pick and wash them clean, dry them on a cloth, then take more Barberries, and boyl them in Claret-Wine till they are soft, strain them through a strainer, bruising them so, that the substance may go through, boyl it till it comes to be very thick and sweet, then take it off the fire, and let it stand till it be cold; then put your branches of Barberries into your Pots or Glasses, filling them up with the cold sirrup; so shall you have both sirrup, and conserved Barberries for your use.

*To make Conserve of Violets.*

**H**Ave of your Violet-Flowers, and pick out all the blew ones from them; Keep and weigh them, add to every ounce of flowers, three ounces of refined sugar; beat them in an Alabaster Morter, till they be very fine, then take them up and put them into an earthen pipkin, and set them on the fire until they are thoroughly

Here

thoroughly hot, then take them off, put them up, and keep them for your use.

*To make a Marmalade of Quinces.*

**T**AKE and boyl them tender, pare them and cut them to the core, then draw the Pulp, that is, the Quince, through a hair searse, and to a pound of Pulp add a pound of clarified Sugar, and boyl them together until they come unto a perfect colour; adding to them in the boyling a little Oyl of Cinamon; and when it is boyled enough, that it will not stick to the pan, put it into your Marmalade boxes; but your Conserve must not be boyled so high in any case, for then it will not be good.

*To make Conserve of Borage flowers.*

**T**AKE of the flowers well coloured, pick the blacks from them, then weigh them, and to every ounce of flowers, you must add three ounces of sugar, and beat them together in an Alabaſter Morter with a wooden Peſtle, until they be very fine, ſo that you cannot diſcern any ſugar in lumps, then take them out and put the Conſerve in a pipkin and heat it through hot, and having thus done, put them up, and keep them all the year for your uſe.

*To make Conserve of Roſemary flowers.*

**T**AKE them freſh and good, pick them from the green tuſk, and weigh them, then add to every ounce of flowers, three ounces of Sugar-candy, beat them very fine together, uſing them in every deſire as you did your other Conſerves.

*To make Conserve of Bugloſs-flowers.*

**T**AKE and pick them as you did your Borage flowers, weigh them, and to every ounce, add two ounces

of loaf-sugar, and one of ſugar-candy; beat them together until they become very fine; then ſet it on the fire to diſſolve the ſugar, and when it is ſo done, and the Conſerve hot, put it into your Glaſſes or Gally-pots, for your uſe all the year.

*To make Peſtoral rolls for the Cough.*

**T**AKE one ounce of your Liquoriſh powder finely ſearſed, of the ſpices of Diadraganthum Frigidum two drams, Dragagant in fine powder, and Gum-Arabick of each a dram, white ſtarch half a dram, Annifeeds in fine powder one ounce, mingle it with the reſt; then take of ſugar ſix ounces, of Pennets an ounce and half, ſugar-candy powdered, and mingled with the afore-mentioned powder, then take Gumdragagant ſteeped in Roſe-water, beat it into a Paſte, make them into long rolls, dry them, and keep them for your uſe.

*To make Conserve of Strawberries.*

**S**EETH them in water, then ſtrain them, caſting away the water; boyl them again in white-Wine, (keep ing them ſtirring) to a good ſtiffneſs; when they are almoſt boyled, add to them a convenient quantity of ſugar, ſtirring them all well together, then put them up into your pots for your uſe.

*To make Conserve of Prunes or Damſins.*

**T**AKE of your Damſins one pottle, prick them and put them into a pint of Roſe-water, or Wine, into a pot, cover them, and let them be well boyled, ſtirring them well together; when they are done tender, let them cool, and ſtrain them with their liquor; then take the Pulp and ſet it over the fire, adding to it a ſufficient quantity of ſugar; then boyl them until they are enough; ſo may you put them up in your Gally-pots or Glaſſes for your uſe.

*To make Conserue of Red and Damask Roses.*

**H**Ave of them the best coloured buds that can be gotten, clip off their whites, and to each pound of leaves, you must add three pounds of the best clarified sugar; beat them together till they are very fine; then with a wooden Spatter take it up, and set it on the fire till it be through hot, and soon after put it up; and it will be of an excellent colour.

*To Conserve Coustips, Marigolds, Violets, Scabions, Sage and Roses, &c.*

**H**Ave of the flowers of either of these, being picked clean from those which are withered, and to every ounce of flowers, add three ounces of Sugar; but first let them be stamped very small without the sugar by themselves; as they grow dry, put to them Rose-water, or the juice of Lemons, and when they are beaten small enough, put to them your sugar, and beat them again together untill they are well mingled; after which, you may put them up for your use.

*To make a Pomander.*

**T**Ake of Beazon a dram and an half, Storax half an ounce, Lignum Aloes in fine powder half a scruple, of Labdanum half an ounce, powder all these very fine, and searce them through Launes; then take of Musk one ounce, Ambergreece and Civet of each half a scruple, and dissolve them in a hot Morter, with a litle Rose-water, so make them into a Pomander, adding to it six grains of Civet.

*Another way to Conserve Strawberries.*

**T**Ake and strain them when they are full ripe, boyl them in wine with a quantity of sugar, untill it be  
stiff

stiff enough; so may you put them up for your use in a Glasse or Gally-pot.

*To make Conserue of Cichory-flowers.*

**T**Ake them new gathered, for if you let them lye but one hour or two at the most, they lose their colour, and will do you but small service; your way is, as soon as they are taken, to weigh them immediately, and to every ounce of them, you must take three ounces of double refined sugar; beat them together in an Alabaster Morter, with a wooden Pestle, until they are thoroughly beaten, for the better they are so done, the better will your Conserve be: Let this be your general rule; that being very well brayed, you may take them up, and put it into a Chafer clean scoured, and set it on the fire until it be thoroughly hot, then take it off, put it up as you have formerly heard, so may you keep it for your use all the year.

Here follows the Sirrups.

*To make sirrup of Pomcitrons.*

**T**Ake them and cut them in halves, juice them, but beware you wring them not too hard lest it be slymy; add to every pint of juice, three quarters of a pound of the best white Sugar; boyl them in an earthen pipkin until it comes to the weight of sirrup; but take heed you boyl it not over hot a fire, for fear it burn; and when you see it is enough, you may put it up, and keep it for your use all the year.



*To make sirrup of Liquorish.*

**T**ake of Liquorish scraped well and bruised, eight ounces; add to it of Maiden-hair one ounce, Anniseeds and Fennel, of each half an ounce; let them steep together in a pottle of Rain-water for six or seven hours, then set them on the fire, and let them there remain until it be boyled half away; so done, boyl that liquor with a pound and half of the best clarified sugar, until it comes to a sirrup; so glasse it up, and keep it for your use.

*To make sirrup of Hore-bound.*

**T**ake thereof two handfuls, Colts-foot one handfull, Calamint, Time and Penny-royal, of each two drams, Liquorish one ounce and half, Figgs and Raisins of the Sun, of each two ounces, Pyony-kernels, Fennel and Anniseeds, of each a quarter of an ounce; boyl all these in a gallon of fair water until it comes to a pottle, or three pints, then strain it; so done, take three pound of white sugar, with three eggs, and clarify that liquor, so let it boyl to a sirrup, and keep it all the year for your use.

*To make sirrup of Hyssop.*

**T**ake thereof one handfull, of Dates, Raisins, and Figgs one ounce, French Barley the like, half a handfull of Calamint; boyl them in three pints of fair water until it comes to a quart, then strain and clarify it with the whites of two eggs, add to it two pounds of white sugar, boyl it to a sirrup, when it is enough, let it stand till it be cool; and put it up in Glasse, which may serve for your use all the year.

*To make sirrup of Violets.*

**P**ick the flowers and weigh them; put them into a quart of water, and steep them on hot embers, until such time as the flowers are turned white, and the water as blew as any Violet; then add to that quart of infusion, four pounds of refined sugar, and boyl it until it comes to a sirrup, being boyled and scummed on a gentle fire, lest it turn its colour; so done, put it up, and keep it for your use.

*Another rare way.*

**T**ake and cut away the white of your flowers, then scruse out the juice of them, and add to every spoonful of juice, three of fair water; put it into an alabaster Morter with stamped leaves, strain them through a cloath, then add to it as much of fine beaten sugar as you judge convenient; let it stand about twelve hours in a clean earthen pan, then take the clearest thereof into a glasse, with a few drops of the juice of Lemons; it will be very clear and of a Violet colour; this is the best and most excellent way to make sirrup of Violets.

*To make sirrup of Mulberries.*

**T**ake of those which are very ripe, press the juice from them through a linnen cloth between two rags, and then to every pint of juice, take a pound of sugar; boyl it to the height of a sirrup, so may you keep it all the year long: if it wax any thing thinner a moneths time after you put it up, boyl it again; put it up.

*To make sirrup of Clove-Gillyflowers.*

**T**ake a peck of the flowers, cut off the whites, sift away the seeds and bruise them a little, then take a  
 S pint

pint of water: when it hath boyled, let it cool a little, and then put in your flowers; let them be kept close covered for a day and a night: it is best to put on but half your flowers at once, for it will make it the stronger: then add to it a pound and half of clarified sugar, and let it stand for one night, the next day put it into a Gally-pot, and lay your pot in a pot of fair water, and let it boyl therein until your sugar be totally melted, and your sirrup indifferent thick, then take it forth, and let it stand until it is cold, so may you Glasse it for your use.

*To make sirrup of Roses solutive.*

**T**ake your Damask Roses and pull them, then have ready a gallon of fair water, when it is hot, put therein a good many Damask-Rose-leaves: when they look white, take them out, do this ten times together, which will make your water look red, then to every pint of that liquor, add the white of an egg and a pound of sugar, clarify it and boyl it to a sirrup: so may you keep it all the year; the thicker the sirrup is, the better it will keep.

*Another way to make sirrup of Damask-Roses.*

**Y**ou may take as much water as you think fit, let it be luke-warm, then put into it a good quantity of Damask-Rose-leaves, the whites of them being first cut away: let them lye in your water until they look pale, then take them out and crush them gently: then put in more fresh leaves, as aforesaid, continuing it until your water turn to a deep red colour, and very bitter, which will be done in less than twenty changes of the leaves: if you would have it strong, do it often more as you think fit, adding to every quart of water two pound of sugar, and seeth it with a soft fire until it be as thick as Honey, and of the colour you have in mind is to have it.

*To keep your liquor of Roses all the year.*

Or preventing the use of much Sugar, you may preserve so much of this liquor as you please before you boyl it: you must let it settle, so done, pour out the clearest into a long necked glass, to the neck thereof; then put in as much sweet oyl as will fill it, and let it stand in the Sun for certain dayes; this will keep good all the year; so that if you want any sirrup, you may seeth this liquor with sugar, if not you may spare so much sugar.

*To make sirrup of Cowslips.*

**T**ake your distilled water of Cowslips, and put therein your Cowslip-flowers picked clean, but green in the bottom cut away; so boyl your sirrup with sugar, as you do other sirrups.

*To make sirrup of Lemons.*

**T**ake them and cut them in halves, and between your fingers juice them, and the liquor that runs from them will be very clear; add to every pint of this a pound and half of loaf-sugar, being very white, and boyl it to a sirrup, and it will keep rarely well.

*To make sirrup of Maiden-hair.*

**T**ake thereof six ounces, Liquorish scraped and sliced one ounce; steep them twenty four hours together, in four pints of Conduit-water, then set it on the fire and boyl it to a quart; then take that liquor, and add to it two pound of clarified sugar, and let it boyl on a gentle fire of Char-coles, until it comes to a firm being scummed very often, that it may be the thicker; the more it is so, the better it is; thus being boyled enough, put it up for your use.

*To make sirrup of dry Roses.*

**T**Ake of your best red Roses dried four ounces, infuse them in a quart of fair water, on hot embers, until the Roses have lost their colour; then have a pound and half of sugar; so clarify your liquor and sugar with two eggs; then boyl it to the height of a sirrup, but have a special care that you set not your sirrup on too hot a fire, for then it will lose its colour and be nothing worth.

*To keep Cherries all the year, and to have them at Christmase.*

**T**Ake of the fairest of them you can get, but beware that they be not bruised, rub them with a linnen cloth, so put them into a barrel of hay; first place on the bottom of your barrel a laying of hay, then one made like Marmalade-boxes to put over them, they will Candy the sooner; after this manner you may Candy any such fruits.

stop them up that no air may come to them, and lay them under a Feather-bed where one doth constantly, for the warmer they are, the better will they keep: and so doing, you may have Cherries any time of the year.

## Candyng.

*To Candy Violet-Flowers.*

**T**Ake of them which are very good and new, being very well coloured, weigh them, and for every ounce of Flowers you must add four ounces of refined sugar, which is very white and fair-grained, and dissolve it in two ounces of running water, so boyl it until it comes to a sugary

again; you must scum it often, lest it be not clear enough, and when it is boyled to sugar again, take it off, and let it cool, then put in your Violet-Flowers, stirring them together until the sugar grow hard to the pan; this done, put them in a box, and keep them for your use.

*To Candy Pears, Plumbs, Apricocks, to look clear, &c.*

**T**Ake them and give them a cut in the side, but your Plumbs or Apricocks must be cut in the notch to the stone, then cast sugar on them, and bake them in an Oven as hot as for Manchet-bread, let your Oven be close stopt, but bake them in an earthen pan, or broad platter, which is best, where they may lye one by one; let them stand but half an hour, then take them out of the platter, and lay them one by one on Glasse-plates, so dry them, if you can get Glasses made like Marmalade-boxes to put over them, they will Candy the sooner; after this manner you may Candy any such fruits.

*To Candy Borage-Flowers.*

**T**Ake your flowers and pick them very clean, weigh, and use them in every respect as you do your Rosemary-Flowers, save this, that when they be Candied, you must set them in a still, so to keep them in a sheet of white paper, putting a Chafin-dish of coals every day into your still; and it will be Candied very excellently, and that in a very short time.

*To Candy Rosemary-Flowers.*

**T**Ake of them ready picked and weighed, to every ounce of Flowers, you must add two ounces of loaf sugar, and one ounce of Sugar-Candy, dissolved in Rosemary-Flower-Water; boyl them until they come to sugar again, which done, put in your rosemary

flowers when your sugar is almost cold, so stir them together until they be enough; then take them out, being put in a box, keep them for your use.

*To Candy all sorts of flowers after the Spanish way.*

**T**ake of your double refined sugar, put it in a Posnet with as much Rose-water as will melt it, then pot it into the Pulp of half a roasted Apple, with one grain of Musk, let them boyl till they come to the height of a Candy, then put your flowers in, being pickt clean, so let them boyl; then cast them on a fine plate, and cut them in wayes with your knif: spot it with Gold, and keep it for your use.

*To make Manus Christi.*

**T**ake half a pound of refined sugar, with some Rose-water, boyl them together till it come to a sugar again, then stir it about till it be somewhat cold; so done, take your leaf-gold and mingle with it; then cast it according to art, that is, in round goblets, so keep them.

*To Candy Goof-berries.*

**T**ake your fairest green Goof-berries, and with a linnen cloth wipe them clean, the stalks being picked from them: add to every ounce of Goof-berries two ounces of sugar and an ounce of sugar-Candy: dissolve them in an ounce or two of Rose-water, and so boyl them up to the height of *Manus Christi*, and when it comes to its perfect height, let it cool, then put in your Goof-berries, for if you put them in hot, they will shrink, so stir them together with a wooded Spatter, till they be Candyed, thus put them up and keep them.

To

*To dry Apricocks.*

**T**ake them and stone them when they are ripe, then take their rhindes off, when they are weighed, you must add to them half their weight in sugar finely beaten, then take a silver or earthen dish, and lay first a laying of sugar, then of the fruit, and let them stand a whole night together, in the morning the sugar will be melted; then put them into a skillet, boyl them apace, and scum them well, when they grow tender, take them from the fire, and let them stand in the sirrup two dayes, then take them forth and dry them on plates in the stove for your use.

*To Candy Emula-Campana.*

**T**ake of your fairest Emula-Campana-roots, take them clean from the sirrup, wash the sugar off, and dry them again with a linnen cloth, weigh them, and to every pound of roots you must add a pound and three quarters of sugar; clarifie it well, and boyl it to the height of *Manus Christi*; when it is so done, pip in your roots, three or four at once, and they will candy very well, so stove them and keep them all the year for your use.

*To Candy Fringo-roots.*

**T**ake them and boyl them pretty tender, pill, pith, and lay them together; take their weight in sugar, and put it in as much water as will melt it; then put in your roots, and let them boyl softly, until such time as the sugar is consumed into the roots, then take them and turn them, and shake them until the sugar be dried up; then lay them to dry on a Lattice of Wier till they be cold; after this manner you may Candy any other roots.

To

*Another way.*

**T**Ake them, when they are ready to be preserved, weigh them, and to every pound of your roots, you must take two pounds of the purest sugar you can get, and clarify it with the whites of Eggs exceeding well, that it may be as clear as Chrystal, for then it will be very commendable; so done, you must boyl it to the height of *Manus Christi*, and then dip in your roots two or three at once, until they be all Candied, so put them in a stove, and keep them all the year for your use.

*To dry Pippins.*

**T**Ake half a pound of fine sugar, boyl it in a pint of water until it comes to a sirrup, clarify it with the white of an Egg, and strain it through a linnen cloth: then set it on the fire again in another skillett, then take eight Pippins, being cut in halves and cored, and put in each half into the sirrup as you pare them; let them boyl until the sirrup be almost wasted away, but take the scum off still as it riseth, then take out your Pippins, lay them on plates, and dry them in your stove.

*To candy Rose-leaves as natural, as if they grew on trees.*

**T**Ake of your fairest Rose-leaves, Red or Damask, and on a sun-shine day sprinkle them with Rose-water; lay them one by one on a fair paper, then take some double refined sugar beaten very fine, put it in a fine laune searse; when you have laid abroad all the Rose leaves in the hottest of the sun, searse sugar thinly all over them, and anon the sun will Candie the sugar: then turn the leaves and searse sugar on the other side, and turn them often in the sun, sometimes sprinkling Rose-water, and sometimes searsing sugar on them, untill

until they be enough, and come to your liking, and being thus done, you may keep them.

*To Candy all sorts of Flowers, Fruits and Spices, the clear Rock-Candy.*

**T**Ake two pound of Barbary sugar great grained, clarified with the whites of two Eggs: boyl it almost so high as for *Manus Christi*, then put it into a pipkin that is not very rough, then put in your Flowers, Fruits, and spices, so put your pipkin into a still, and make a small fire with small-coals under it, and in the space of twelve dayes it will be Rock-candied.

*To Candy Marigolds in Wedges, the Spanish Fashion.*

**T**Ake of the fair yellow Flowers two ounces, shred and dry them before the fire: then take four ounces of sugar, and boyl it to the height of *Manus Christi*, then pour it upon a wet pyc-plate, and betwixt hot and cold cut it into wedges, then lay them on a sheet of white paper, and put them in a stove.

*To Candy all manner of Flowers in their Natural colours.*

**T**Ake the Flowers with the stalks, and wash them over with a little Rose-water, wherein Gum-Arabick is dissolved; then take fine searsed sugar, and dust over them, and set them a drying on the bottom of a sieve in an Oven, and they will glister as if it were sugar-candy.

*To Candy Ginger.*

**T**Ake your very fair large Ginger, pair it, and lay it in water a day and a night, then take your double refined sugar, and boyl it to the height of sugar again: and when that beginneth to be cold, take your ginger and stir it well about, while your sugar is hard

to the pan, then take it out Race by Race, and lay it by the fire for four hours; then take a pot, warm it, and put the Ginger therein, then tye it very close, and every second morning stir it about roundly, and it will be Rock-Candyed in a very short space.

## PASTES.

*To make Paste of Pippins the Genova fashion, some with leaves, some like Plumbs with stalks, and stones in them.*

**Y**Our Pippins being pared, cut them in quarters and boyl them in fair water till they be tender, then strain them and dry the pulp upon a Chafin-dish of Coals, then weigh them, and boyl it to *Manus Christi*, and put them together; then fashion them upon a pye-plate, and put them in an Oven, being very slightly heat, the next morning you may turn them, and put them off the plates, upon sheets of Paper on a hurdle, and so put them into an Oven, like heat, and there let them remain four or five dayes, putting every day a Chafin-dish of Coals into the Oven, and when they be very dry, you may box them, and keep them for your use all the year.

*To make Paste of Orenge and Lemons.*

**T**Ake of your Oranges and Lemons, and boyl them in two severall vessels of water; shift the water so often, untill the bitterness be taken away, and they begin to grow tender, then cut them through in the middle, and take out the kernels, wring the water from them, and beat them in a clean stone Morter, with the pulp of three or four Pippins; then strain them through a strainer, and take the weight of the pap in sugar, and boyl

boyl it to the height of a Candy, with as much Rose-water as will melt the sugar, then put into the hot sirup, the pap of your Oranges and Lemons, and let them seeth softly, being often stirred; and when you find it stiff enough, you may put it into what fashion you please on a sheet of glasse, and so set it in a stove or oven: when it is dry, box it up for your use.

*To make Paste of Gooseberries.*

**T**Ake Gooseberries, cut them one by one, and wring away the juice till you have got enough for your turn, boyl your juice alone to make it somewhat thicker; then take as much fine sugar as your juice will sharpen, dry it, and when it is so, beat it again, then take as much Gum-Dragon steeped in Rose-water as will serve: then beat it into a Paste, in a Marble Morter: then take it up and print it in your Moulds, so dry it in your stove: when it is dry, you may box it up for your use all the year.



# Certain old useful Traditions OF CARVING, and SEWING &c.

## *Terms of a Carver.*

**B**reak that Deer; Leach that Brawn; Rear that Goose; Lift that swan; sawce that Capon; spoyl that Hen; Trush that Chicken; Unbrace that Mallard; Unlace that Cony; Dismember that Heron; Display that Crane; Disfigure that Peacock; unjoynt that Bittern; unthach that Curlew; Allay that Pheasant; Wing that Partridge; with that Quail; Mince that Plover; Thigh that Pigeon; border that Pasty; Thigh that Woodcock, also all manner of small fowl; Timber the Fire; Tire the Egg; Chine that Salmon; string that Lampry; splat the Pike; sauce that Place; sauce that Tench; splay that Bream; side that Haddock: tusk that Barbel; culpon that Trout; fin that Chevine: Transon that Eele; tranch that Sturgeon: undertench that Porpas: Tame that Crab; Barb that Lobster.

*The Office of the Butler, Pantler, Yeoman of the Seller, and Eury.*

**F**irst you must have three Pantry knives, one knife to square Trencher loaves, another to be a chipper, the third shall be sharp, for to make smooth Trenchers: then chip your Lord's bread hot, and all other bread let

let it be a day old, household bread three days old: then look your salt be white and dry, the powder made of Ivory two inches broad and three long, and look that your saltseller lid touch not your salt, let your Table-Clothes, Towels, and Napkins be fair folded in a Chest, or hanged on a Perch, then see your Table Knives be fair polished, and your Spoons clean: and look you have two Tarriots, a greater and a less, and Wine Cannels of Box made according, and a sharp Gimlet and Faufets: and when you set a Pipe on broach do thus, set it four fingers broad above the neather Chine upward astaut, and then shall the Lees never rise; also look you have according to the seasons, Butter, Cheese, Apples, Pears, Nuts, Plumbs, Grapes, Dates, Figs, Raisins, Compost, green Ginger, Chard and Quince: serve fasting, Butter, Plumbs, Damsons, Cherries and Grapes: after meat, Pears, Nuts, Strawberries, Hurtleberries, and hard Cheese: also Blanderles or Pippins, with Carrawaies in Confects; after supper, roasted Apples and Pears, with blanched Powder and hard Cheese, beware of Cow-cream, and of Strawberries, Hurtleberries, Juncate for Cheese will make your Lord sick, therefore let him eat hard Cheese: Hard Cheese hath this operation, it will keep the Stomach open. Butter is wholesome first and last, for it purgeth away all poisons. Milk, Cream, and Juncate, they will close the Maw, so doth a Posset; beware of green Sallets and raw fruits, for they will make your Lord sick. Set not much by such meats as will set the teeth on edge; therefore eat an Almond and hard Cheese: Also of divers drinks, if their fumosities have displeased your Lord, let him eat a raw Apple, and the fumosities will cease.

Take good heed of your Wines every night with a candle, both red Wine and sweet Wine, and look they reboyl nor leak not, and wash the Pipe head every night with

with cold water, and have a Clenching-iron, Adds, and linnen cloths if need be; if they reboyl you will know the hissing, therefore keep an empty pipe with the Lees, of coloured Rose, and draw the reboyled Wine to the Lees, and it will help it; and if your sweet Wine be pale, draw it into a romney vessel for Leefing; also let your compost be fair and clean, and your Ale five dayes old e're men drink it. Then keep your Office clean, and be courteous to answer to each person, and look you give no person paled drink, for it will breed the scab. And when you lay the cloth, wipe the board clean, then lay your cloth (a Couch it is called) let your fellow take the one end, and hold you the other, and draw the cloth straight, the bought on the outer side; take the outer parts and hand it even, then take the third cloth, and lay the bought on the inner side, and lay estate both the upper part half a foot broad, then cover the Cupboard and the Ewry with a Towel of Diaper, then take a Towel about your neck, and lay the one side of your Towel upon your left arm, and thereon lay your Lords Napkin, and lay on your arm seven loaves of bread, with three or four trencher-loaves, with the end of the Towel in your left hand, as the manner is; then take the Salt-seller in your left hand, and take the end of the Towel in your right hand to bear in spoons and knives, then set your Salt on the right side where your Lord shall sit, on the left side your Salt, set your Trenchers, then lay your knives, and set your bread, one loaf by another, and your spoons, and your Napkin fair folded beside your bread, then cover your bread, trenchers, spoons and knives, and at every side of the Table set a Salt-seller with two Trencher-loaves, and if you will wrap your Lords bread stately, you must square and proportion it, and see that no loaf be more than another, and then shall you make your Wrapper handsomly, then take a Towel of Reins of two yards

and

and half, and take it by the ends double, lay it on the Table, then take the end of the bought, a handful in your hand, wrap it hard, then lay the end so wrapped between two Towels, upon the end so wrapped, this being done, lay your bread bottom to bottom, six or seven loaves, then set your bread in good form: And when your Lords Table is thus arrayed, cover all other boards with salts, trenchers, and cups, also see the Ewry be arrayed with Basons and Ewrs, and water hot and cold; and see you have Napkins, Cups and Spoons, and see your pots for Wine and Ale be made clean, and to the Jurnape make the curtesie, with a cloth under a fair double Napry; then take the Towels end next you, and the outer end of the cloth on the outer side of the Table, and hold these three ends at once, and fold them at once, that a pleat pass not a foot broad, then lay it even where it should lye, and after meat wash with that, that is, at the right end of the Table you must give it out, and the Marshal must convey it, and look to each cloth the right side be outward and drawn straight, then must you raise the upper part of the Towel, and lay it without any groaning, and at every end of the Towel you must convey half a yard, that the Sewer may take estate reverently, and when your Lord hath washed, draw the Jurnape even, and bear it to the midst of the board, then take it up before your Lord, and bear it into the Ewry again; and when your Lord is set, look your Towel be about your neck, then make your Obeysance, then uncover your bread and lay it by the salt, and lay your Napkin, Knife and spoon afore him; and look you set at the ends of the Table four loaves at a Mess; see that every person have a Napkin and a spoon and observe the Sewer, how many dishes be covered, and so many cups cover you; then serve you fore the Table decently, that every man may speak of your courtesie.

Of

*Of the Sewing of Fish.*

**T**He Sewer must sew, and from the board convey all manner of Pottages, Meats and sauses; and every day commune with the Cook, and understand and know how many dishes shall be; and speak with the Pantlers and Officers of the spicery, for fruits that shall be eaten fasting; then go to the board of sewing, and see you have Officers ready to convey, and servants to bear your dishes; also if the marshal, squires and sergeants of Arms be there, then you may serve your Lord without blame.

*Service.*

**F**irst Mustard and Brawn, Pottage, Beef, Mutton, stewed Pheasants, Swan, Capon, Pigg, Venison, Hake, Custard, Leach, and Lumbard, Fruiter-Vaunt with a subtilty, two Pottages blanched, Manger and Jelly; for standard, Venison, roast Kid, Fawn, and Cony, Bustard, stork, Crane, Peacock with his tail, Heron-shew, Bittern, Woodcock, Partridge, Plover, Rabbits, great Birds, Larks, Doucets, Pampuff, White-leach, Amber, Jelly, Cream of Almonds, Curlew, Brew, snite, Quail, sparrow, Martinet, Peach in Jelly, petty Pervis, Quinced, baked-Leach, Dewgard, Fruter, Fage, Blandrels, or Pippins, with Carrawais in Confects, Wafers and Ipocrasts, they be agreeable; this feast being done, voide that Table.

*Of Carving of Flesh.*

**T**HE Carver must know the Carving, and the fair handling of a Knife; and how he shall fetch all manner of fowl, your knife must be fair, and your hands clean, and pass but two fingers and a thumb upon your knife, in the midst of your hand set the haft sure, unlasing the mincing with two fingers and a thumb, carving

carving of bread, laying and voiding of crums with two fingers and a thumb; look that you set never on fish, flesh, beast, nor fowl, more than two fingers and a thumb, then take your loaf into your left hand, and hold your knife sure, foul not the Table-cloth, but wipe upon your Napkin; then take your Trencher loaf in your left hand, and with the edge of your Table knife, take up the Trenchers as near the point as you may; then lay four Trenchers to your Lord one by another, and lay thereon other four Trenchers, or else two, then take a loaf in your left hand and pare it round, and cut the upper crust to your Lord, and cut the neather crust and void the paring, and touch the loaf no more after it is served; then cleanse the Table, that the Sewer may serve your Lord.

You must know the fumositives of fish, flesh, and fowls, and all manner of sauces according to their appetites; these are fumositives, salt, sour, rusty, fat, fried, sinews, skins, bony croups, young feathers, heads, Pidgeons bones, and all manner of legs of beast and fowls, lay to the other side; for these be fumositives, lay them never to your Lord.

*Service.*

**T**AKE your knife in your hand, and cut Brawn in the dish as it lyeth, and lay on your Lords Trencher, and see there be Mustard.

Venison with Frumenty is good for your Lord, touch not the Venison with your hand, but with your knife, cut it out into the Firmity; do in the same wise with Pease and Bacon, Beef, Hen, and Mutton, and lay to your Lord; be ware of fumositives, salt, sinew, fat and raw in sirrup; Pheasant, Partridge, Stock, Dove, Chickens, in the left hand take them by the Pinion, and with the fore part of your knife lift up your wings; then mince it into the sirrup,

beware of skin, raw and sinew; Goose, Teal, Mallard and Swan, raise the legs, then the wings, lay the body in the midst, or in any other platter, the wings in the midst, the legs after, lay the Brawn between the legs, and the wings in the platter; Capon, or Hen, or Geese, lift the legs, then the wings, and cast on Wine or Ale, then mince the wing, and give your Lord; Pheasant, Partridge, Plover, or Lapwing, raise the wings, after the legs; Woodcock, Bittern, Egret, Snite, Curlew and Heron-few, unlace them, break off the pinions, and break the neck, then raise the legs, and let the Feet be on still, with the Wings; a Crane, raise the wings first, and beware of the Trump in his breast, Peacock, Stock, Bustard, and Shovillard, unlace them as a Crane, and let the feet be on still; Quail, Lark, Sparrow, Martinet, Pidgeon, Swallow, and Thrush, the legs first, then the wings: Fawn, Kid, and Lamb, lay the kidney to your Lord, then lift up the shoulder, and give to your Lord a rib: Venison roasted cut it into the dish, and lay it to your Lord; a Coney, lay him on the back, cut away the vents between the hinder legs; break the kernel bone, then raise the sides, lay the Coney on the womb on each side the Chine, the two sides parted from the Chine, then lay the bulk, chine, and sides in the dish; also you must mince four Lesses to one morsel of meat, that your Lord may take it in the sauce: All baked meats that be hot, open them above the Coffin, and all that be cold, open them in the mid-way. Custard, cheek them inch-square; that your Lord may eat Doucets, pare away the sides and the bottom; beware of fumosities, Fruiter, Vaunt, Fruiters they say be good; better is Fruiter pouch; Apple-fruiter be good hot, all cold touch not; Tansey is good hot; Worts of Grewel, of Beef, or of Mutton is good; Jelley, Mortrus, Cream of Almonds, blanch Manger, Jusel and Claret; Cabbage and

and Umbles of the Deer be good, and all other pottage beware of.

*Sauce for many sorts of Fowls and Flesh.*

**M**ustard is good with Brawn, Beef, Chine of Bacon and Mutton; Verjuice is good to boyled Chickens and Capons; Swan with Chaldrons; Ribs of Beef with Garlick, Mustard, Pepper, Verjuice, Ginger; sawce of Lamb, Pig, or Fawn; mustard and sugar to Pheasant, Partridge and Cony; sauce Gamlin to Heron-few, Egript, Plover, and Crane; Brew and Curlew, salt, sugar, and water of Camet; Bustard, Shovillard and Bittern sauce, Gamlin, Woodcock, Lapwing, Lark, Quail, Martinet, Venison, and snite, with white salt; Sparrows and Throsles, with salt and cinamon; thus with all meats, salt shall have the operation.

*Of the Feasts and Service from Easter unto Whitsuntide.*

**O**N Easter-day, and so forth to Pentecost, after the serving Table, there must be set bread, trenchers and spoons, after the estimation of them that sit there: And thus you shall serve your Lord, lay trenchers, and if he be of a high degree or estate lay five trenchers, and of a lower degree four, if lower three, then cut bread for your Lord according to his conditions, whether it be cut in the midst, or pared; or else to be cut in small peices; also you must understand how the meat shall be served before your Lord; and namely on Easter-Day after the manner and service of that Country where you were born: First, on that day you shall serve a Calf sodden, and sodden Eggs with green sauce, and set them before the most principall estate: And that Lord, because of his high estate, shall part them all about him; then serve Pottage,

as worts, roots or brewis, with beef, mutton, or veal and capons, to be coloured with saffron, and baked; meats, and the second Course, Jussel with Mamony, and roasted, endowered and Pidgeons, with baked meats, as Tarts Chewets, and Flaunes, and other after the disposition of the Cooks; and at supper-time divers sauces of mutton, or Veal in broth, after the direction of the Steward; and then Chickens with Bacon, Veal, roasted Pidgeons, or tamed, and Kid roasted, with the head and purtenance of Lamb, and Pigs-feet with Vinegar and Parslee thereon; and Tanfy fried, and other baked meats; ye shall understand this manner of service dureth to Pentecost, save fish-days.

Also take heed how you do array these things before your Lord: first ye shall see there be green sauce of sorrel, or of Vines; that is, hold a sauce for the first Course, and ye shall begin to raise the Capon.

*General Directions for the Carving up of Fowl.*

*Lift that Swan.*

**T**He manner of cutting up a Swan, must be to slit her right down in the middle of the breast, and so clean through the back, from the neck to the Rump; so part her in two halves, but you must do it cleanly and handfomly, that you break not nor tear the meat; then lay the two halves in a fair Charger, with the slit sides downwards, throw salt about it, and set it again to the Table; Let your sauce be Chaldron for a Swan, and serve it in saucers.

*Rear that Goose.*

**Y**OU must break a Goose up contrary to this fashion, take a Goose being roasted, and take off both the legs fair like shoulders of Lamb, take them quite from the body, then cut off the belly-piece round

round close to the end of the breast, then lace her down with your knife clean through the breast, on each side a thumbs breadth from the bone in the middle of the breast then take off the pinion of each side, and the flesh you first laced with your knife, raise it up clean from the bone and take it off clean from the carcass with the pinion; then cut up the bone which lyeth before in the breast commonly called the Merry-thought, the skin and the flesh being upon it, then cut from the breast bone another slice of flesh clean through, and take it clean from the bone, then turn your carcass and cut it asunder, the back bone above the loyn bones, then take the rump end of the back-bone and lay it in a fair dish with the skinny side upward, lay at the four-end of it the Merry-thought, with the skinny side upwards and before that the Apron of the Goose, then lay your pinions, on each side contrary, set your legs on each side contrary behind them, that the bone ends of the legs may stand up cross in the middle of the dish, and the wing-pinions may come in the outside of them, put under the wing pinions on each side, the long slices of flesh, which you cut from the breast-bone, and let the ends meet under the leg bones, and let the other ends lie cut in the dish betwixt the leg and the pinion, then pour in your sauce into the dish under your meat, and throw on salt, and set it on the Table.

*To cut up a Turkey or Bustard.*

**Y**OU must raise up the leg very fair, and open the joynt with the point of your knife, but take not off the leg, then lace down the breast with your knife on both sides, and open the breast pinion with your knife, but take it not off, then raise up the merry-thought, betwixt the breast-bone and the top thereof, then lace down the Flesh on both sides the breast bone,

bone, and raise up the flesh called the brawn, and turn it outward upon both sides, but break it not, nor cut it off, then cut off the wing pinions at the joynt next the body, and stick in each side the pinion in the place you turned out the brawn, but cut off the sharp end of the pinion, and take the middle piece, and that will fit just in the place: You may cut up a Capon or Pheasant the same way, but of your Capon cut not off the pinion; but in the place where you put the pinion of your Turkey, you must put the Gizzard of your Capon, on each side half.

*Dismember that Heron.*

**Y**OU must take off both the legs, lace it down to the breast with your knife on both sides, and raise up the flesh, and take it clean off with the pinion, then you must stick the head in the breast, and set the pinion, on the contrary side of the Carkass, and the leg on the other side of the Carkass, so that the bone ends may meet cross over the Carkass, and the other wing cross over upon the top of the Carkass.

*Unbrace that Mallard.*

**R**AISE up the pinion and legs, but take them not off, and raise the Merry-thought from the breast, and lace it down each side of the breast, with your knife, bending to and fro like waves.

*Unlace that Concy.*

**T**URN the back downward, and cut the belly flaps clean off from the Kidney, but take heed you cut not the Kidney, nor the flesh, then put in the point of your knife between the Kidneys, and loosen the flesh from the bone on each side of the bone, then turn up the back of the Rabbet, and cut it cross between the wings, then lace it down close by the bone with your knife

knife on both sides, then open the flesh of the Rabbet from the bone with the point of your knife against the Kidney, and pull the leg open softly with your hand, but pull it not off, then thrust in your knife betwixt the ribs and the Kidney, and slit it out, then lay the legs close together.

*Sauce the Capon.*

**T**AKE up a Capon, and lift up the right leg, and right wing, and so array forth, and lay him in the platter, as he should fly, and serve your Lord; and know well, that Capons or Chickens, be arrayed after one sauce, the Chickens shall be sauced with green sauce or Verjuice.

*Allay that Pheasant.*

**T**AKE a Pheasant, raise his legs and his wings, as it were a Hen, and no sauce, only salt.

*Wing that Partridge.*

**T**AKE a Partridge and raise his Legs and Wing as a Hen, if ye mince him, sauce him with Wine, powder of Ginger, and salt, then set him upon a Chafin dish of coals to warm, and serve it.

*Wing that Quail.*

**T**AKE a Quail, and raise his legs and wings as a Hen; use no sauce, but salt.

*Display that Crane.*

**T**AKE a Crane and unfold his legs, and cut off his wings by the joynts, then take up his wings and his legs, and sauce them with powder of Ginger, Mustard, Vinegar and salt.



*Dismember that Heron.*

**T**Ake a Heron and raise his legs and his wings, as a Crane, and sauce him with Vinegar, Mustard, powder of Ginger and salt.

*Unjoynt that Bittern.*

**T**Ake a Bittern and raise his legs and wings, as a Heron, and no sauce but salt.

*Break that Egript.*

**T**Ake an Egript and raise his Legs and wings, as a Heron, and no sauce but salt.

*Untach that Curlew.*

**T**Ake a Curlew and raise his legs and wings, as a Hen, no sauce but salt.

*Untach that Brew.*

**T**Ake a Brew and raise him up as before, no sauce but salt, and serve it.

*Break that Sarcel.*

**T**Ake a Sarcel or Teal, and raise his wings and legs, and no sauce but salt.

*Mince that Plover.*

**T**Ake a Plover, raise him as a Hen, no sauce but salt.

*A Snite.*

**R**Aise him as you did the Plover, no sauce but salt.

Thigh

*Thigh that Woodcock.*

**T**Ake a Woodcock, raise his legs and wings as a Hen, this done, dight him the brain.

*From the Feast of Whitsuntide unto Midsummer.*

**I**N the second course for the meats aforesaid, you must take for your sauces, Ale, Wine-Vinegar, and Powders after meat, but Ginger a Canel from *Petecost* to the Feast of Saint *John Baptist*.

The first course shall be Beef and Mutton, with boyled Capons, or roasted; but if the Capon be boyled, dress him in the manner aforesaid, and when he is roasted, you must cast on Salt, with Wine or Ale, then take the Capon by the leg, and cast on the sauce, and break him out, and lay him in a dish as he should lie; first ye shall cut the right leg, and right shoulder, and between the four members lay the brawn of the Capon, with the croup in the end between the legs, as it were possible to be joynted together; and other baked meats after: And in the second course Pottage shall be Jussel, Charlet, or Motrus, with young Gheese, Veal, Pork, Pigeons, or Chickens roasted with pam puff, Fretters, and other baked meat, after the direction of the Cook: Also the Goose ought to be cut member to member, beginning at the right leg, and so forth under the right wing, and not upon the joynt above, and it ought to be eaten with Sorrel, or tender Vines, or Verjuice in Summer season, after the pleasure of your Lord; also you must understand, that all manner of fowls that have whole feet, should be raised under the wing, and not above.

From

*From the Feast of Saint John the Baptist,  
unto Michaelmas.*

**I**N the first course; Pottage, Worts, Gruel and Frumenty; with Venison, and Mortrus, and legs of Pork with green sauce, roasted Capon, Swan with Chaldron: In the second course Pottage, after the direction of the Cooks, with roasted Mutton, Veal, Pork, Chickens, or endoured Pidgeons, Heron-sews, Fritters, or baked meats; take heed of a Pheasant, for he must be baked in the manner of a Capon, but it must be done dry without any moisture, and he must be eaten with salt and powder of Ginger; and the Heron-sue must be dressed in the same manner, without any moisture, and he should be eaten with salt and powder of Ginger; also you must understand that all sort of Fowls, having open claws, as a Capon, shall be dressed and set forth as a Capon, or such like.

*From the Feast of Saint Michaelmas, unto the Feast  
of Christmās.*

**I**N the first Course, Pottage, Beef, Mutton, Bacon, legs of Pork, or with Goose, Capon, Mallard, Swan or Pheasant, as it is before said, with Tarts, or baked Meats, or Chines of Pork: In the second Course, Pottage, Morrus, or Conies, or Sew, the roasted flesh, Mutton, Pork, Veal, Pullets, Pidgeons, Teals, Widgeons, Mallards, Partridge, Woodcocks, Plovers, Bittern, Curlew, Heron-sew, Venison roasted, streat birds, snites, Feldfares, Thrushes, Fritters, Chewets, Beef with sauce, and other baked meats, as is aforesaid: And if you carve before your Lord or your Lady, any boyled Flesh, carve away the skin above, then carve not too much of the flesh for your Lord and Lady, and especially for Ladies, for they will soon be angry, for their

their thoughts are soon changed, and some Lords will be soon pleased, and some not, as they be of complexion: The Goose and Swan may be cut as you do other Fowls, that have whole feet, or else as your Lord and Lady would have it: Also a swan with a chaldron, capon, or Pheasant, ought to be dressed as it is aforesaid; but the skin must be taken away, and when they are, then carve before your Lord or your Lady; for generally, all manner of whole-fotted Fowls that have their living on the water, their skins be wholsom and clean, for cleanness of water and fish is their living, and if they eat any stinking thing, it is made so clean with the water, that all the corruption is clean gon away from it: But the skin of a Capon, Hen or Chicken, is not so clean, for they eat foul things in the streets, and therefore their skins is not so wholsome; for it is not their kind to enter into the River to make their meat void of filth: Mallard, Goose, or swan, they eat upon the Land foul meat, but after their kind they go to the River, and there they cleanse them of their foul stinck; the skin of a pheasant, as is aforesaid, is not wholsome; then take away the heads of all field and wood-birds, as Pheasant, Peacock, Partridge, Woodcock, Curlew, for they eat in their degree foul things, as worms, toads, and other the like.

*Sewing of Fish.*

*First Course.*

**T**O go to the sewing Fish, Muscalade, Minnews in few, of Porpas, of Salmon, baked Herring with sugar, Green-fish, Pike, Lamprey, Salens, Porpas roasted, baked Gurnard, and Lamprey baked.

*Second*

*Second Course.*

**J**elly white and red. Dates in Confect, Conger, Salmon, Dorey, Brit, Turbet, Halibut for standard, Bafe, Trout, Mullet, Chevine, Sole, Eeles, and Lamprey roasted, Tench in jelly.

*Third Course.*

**F**resh Sturgeon, Bream, Peach in jelly, a Joll of Salmon, Sturgeon, Welks, Apples, and Pears roasted with Sugar, candy, Figgs of Malike, and Raisins. Dates Capt, with minced Ginger, Wafers, and Ipocras, they be agreeable; this being accomplished, void the Table.

*Of Carving of Fish.*

**T**He Carver of fish must see to Peason and Frumenty, the Tayl and Liver; ye must look if there be a salt Porpas, or Sole, Turrentine, and do after the form of Venison, baked Herring, and lay it whole upon your Lords trencher, white Herring in a dish, open it by the back, pick out the bones and the roe, and see there be Mustard: Of salt-fish, green-fish, salt Salmon, and Conger, pare away the skin, salt-fish, stock-fish, Marlin, Mackrel, and Hake with Butter, take away the bones, and the skins; a Pike, lay the womb upon his Trencher, with sauce enough, a salt Lamprey cut in seven or eight pieces, and lay it to your Lord; a Plaice, put out the water, then crosse him with your knife, cast on Salt, Wine, or Ale, Gurnard, Rochet, Bream, Chevin, Bafe, Mullet, Roch, Peach, Sole Mackrel, Whiteings, Haddock, and Codling, raise them by the back, and pick out the bones, and cleanse the rest in the belly; Carp, Bream, Sole, and Trout, back and belly together: Salmon, Conger, Sturgeon, Turbut, Thirbol, Thörnback, Houndfish, and Halibut, cut them in the dishes; the Porpos about Tench in his sauce, cut two Eeles, and Lampreys roasted.

*Rare Receipts.*

pull off the skin, and pick out the bones, put thereto Vinegar and Powder: A Crab, break him asunder in a dish, and clean the shell, so put in the stuff again, temper it with Vinegar, and Powder them, cover it with bread, and heat it, then set it to your Lord, and lay them in a dish: A Crevis, dress him thus, part him asunder, slit his belly, and take out the fish, pare away the red skin, and mince it thin, put Vinegar in the dish, and set it on the Table without heating: A Joll of Sturgeon, cut it in thin morsels, and lay it round your dish: French Lamprey baked, open the Pastie, then take white bread, and cut it thin, and lay it in a dish, and with a spoon take of Gallentine, and lay it on the bread with red wine, and Powder of Cinamon; then cut a piece of the Lamprey, and mince in thin, and lay it in the Gallentine, then set it on the fire to heat; Fresh Herring with salt and wine, Shrimps well picked, Flounders, Gudgeons, Minews, Muscles, and Lampreys; Sprats is good in few Musculado in Worts, Oysters in few, Oysters in gravie, Minews in Porpos, Salmon in Feel, Jelly white and red: Cream of Almonds, Dates in Confects, Pears, and Quinses in Sirrup, with Parsley roots, Mortrus of Houndfish raise standing.

*Sauces of all Fish.*

**M**ustard is good for salt Herrings, salt Fish, salt Conger, Salmon, Spatling, salt Eele, & Ling! Vinegar is good with salt Porpos, Turrentine, salt Sturgeon, salt Thrilpole, and salt Whale, Lamprey with Gallentine; Verjuice to Roach, Dace, Bream, Mullet, Flounder, salt Crab, and Chevin, with powder of Cinamon: To Thornback, Herring, Houndfish, Haddock, Whiting, and Cod, Vinegar, powder of Cinamon and Ginger; Green sauce is good with Green-fish, and Hallibut, Cotel, and fresh Turbet; put not your Green sauce away, for it is good with Mustard.

*An excellent way for making Ipocras.*

**T**AKE of Grains half a dram, of Cinamon four ounces, of Ginger two ounces, Nutmegs half an ounce, Cloves and Mace of each half an ounce, bruise these well in a Morter, and infuse them in a Gallon of White-wine four or five dayes, the vessel being close stopt, add to them a pound and a half of sugar, when it is dissolved, put to it half a pint of Rose-water, and as much Milk; let it stand one night, then run it through an Ipocras bag, then may you put it into a fine new Runlet if you purpose to keep it, if you presently spend it, you may put it into certain pots.

*An approved Receipt for a Consumption, that hath long remained.*

**T**AKE nine, or twelve white Snails, and break away their shells from them, then put them into a bowl of water for twelve hours, to cleanse them from their slime, then change the water, and let them remain in the like bowl of running-water for the like space, then take them out, and put them into half a pint of white-wine, & keep them in it twelve hours; then take the Snails out of the wine, & put them into a quart of red Cows-milk, and boyl it until it comes to a pint, then add to it one ounce of Candied sugar, and give the Party diseased to drink every morning, and at four in the afternoon; but you must not let the Party eat or drink any thing for two hours space after the taking of it: And there is no question by Gods blessing (if rightly prepared, and taken according as is here prescribed) it will recover the Patient; although he hath a long time lye very weak and lingering under that Disease: Many there are, who when Doctors have left them off for lost, have been raised up again by this Receipt. And whosoever

please

please to make use of what I have here inserted, will find what I say to be true.

*To coller Flounders.*

**T**AKE your Flounders, garinge five, and flea them, and scotch them, wash them, put them into a pipkin or skillet, let them be covered with white or claret-wine, put in two or three Anchovies, some Lemmon sliced, two or three blades of large Mace, some whole Pepper, a little salt, the dust of manchet, let these stew together half an hour, dish your fish; for sauce, take some of the same liquor with a Lemon minced, a little gravie of Mutton mingled together, beaten butter, pour it on your Fish, dust your dish side, and garnish it with Lemmon.

*To roast a Shoulder of Mutton in Blood.*

**T**AKE grated bread, some sweet herbs picked, washed and minced with a little rind of Lemmon, Beef-suet, also with Pepper, Nutmeg and salt, let your sheep be ready to kill; prepare your Blood, being cold, the bread and herbs with the blood mingled like a Pudding, searfe the shoulder, being cut off as hot as you can, so having your Caul hot from your sheep, pouring the rest of the searfe with the same blood on the meat, and prick it up close in your warm call, when it is cold, spit it and roast it thoroughly, sauce it with Gravie, two or three anchovies dissolved, and some minced Lemmon.

*To make a Portugal Pie.*

**T**AKE two Capons roasted, and being cold, bone and skin them; mince them very small with half a pound of Almonds blanched, season it with salt and nutmeg, sugar, rose-water, the juice of two Lemmons, work these up with a pound of sweet Butter like a paste, then

then make a piece of cold Butter Paste rich, and roul it into a sheet, then two or three sweet-breads of Veal, some sliced Lemmon, then lay on them half of your minced meat, then put on that the marrow of two or three marrow bones, then lay the rest of your meat, put in the yolks of hard eggs, make it up Pastie fashion, garnish it to your fancie, indore it with melted Butter and Rose-water, scrape on a little sugar; a pretty quick Oven, three quarters of an hour will bake it, stick it with Almonds quartered, and send it up.

*To stew a carp.*

**T**ake a Carp, scale and blood him in the tail, garing him in a vessel, put to him a quart of Claret-wine, a little vinegar and salt, put him into a Pipkin with that liquor, with some Oysters with the liquor, five or six blades of large mace, whole pepper and cloves, the tops of time, three or four Anchovies, an Onion minced, and fried in Brown Butter, some grated bread, let all these stew together half an hour, with some Lemmon sliced till it come to a body to your mind; with sippets, dish and garnish it as you please.

*To make a Bacon Tart.*

**T**ake three pound of Lard, or thick fat Bacon, scrape it as you do Butter for a dish, put it in water a little warm, to draw out the salt, then take it into a dry cloath, and dry up the moisture, put it into a stone mortar, and beat it well together with the yolks of eight eggs, when well beaten into a dish, set it over a slow fire, keep it continually stirring till you have brought it like Cream, then press it through a strainer, season it with sugar, three or four grains of Amber-greece, or musk, close it betwixt two sheets of Paste in a Patic-pan, or else indore it with melted Butter, and bake it quick, and send it up hot.

*To make Vever Ollie, or Cheese-Pottage.*

**T**ake a pottle of strong Broth, or fair water in a Skillet or Pipken, set it on a clear fire to boyl, put to it half a penny Manchet grated, a little quantity of grated Cheese, season it with Pepper and a blade of Mace; let them boyl together half an hour, having half a pound of Parmisant or well relished Cheese, let it have one walm, remember some Parslee, Penny-royal and Beets, small minced put in at the first, and when you are ready to take it off, put to it the yolks of six eggs, with a quarter of a pound of sweet Butter beaten well together, dish them with sippets, and send it up with grated Cheese about the dish.



Reader,

**I** Have here presented to thee the order of a Feast, and a Bill of Fare, which was taken out of the Records of the Tower; I have done it the rather, that thou maist see what Liberality and Hospitality there was in Antient times amongst our Progenitors: like this to Solomons Royal House-keeping, yet he was one that was endued with wisdom from above; by which Liberality his Subjects were made rich, so that silver was as plenty as stones in the Streets of Jerusalem, and there was Peace in all his dayes; according to his judgement from his inspired wisdom, so was his Practise, and so was his Declaration: for food and raiment, is all the Portion that man hath in this life.

Thus hoping to see Liberality flourish amongst us once more, as in old time,

I Remain thine,

W. R.





*A great FEAST made by George Nevil  
Chancellor of England, and Arch-Bishop of  
York, in the days of EDWARD  
the FOURTH, 1468.*

0300	Quarters of wheat	9400	Heronshaws.
0300	Tun of Ale.	0200	Pheasants.
0100	Tunne of Wine.	0500	Partridges.
0001	Pipe of Ipocras.	0400	Woodcocks.
0104	Oxen.	0100	Curlews.
0006	Wild Bulls.	1000	Egrites.
1000	Muttons.	0504	Stags, Bucks & Roes
0304	Veals.	0103	Pasties of Venison cold.
0304	Porks.	0508	Pikes and Breams.
0400	Swines.	6000	Dishes of Jelly.
3000	Geese.	0103	Cold Tarts.
1000	Capons.	3000	Cold Custards.
3000	Piggs.	1500	Hot venison pasties.
0400	Plovers.	3000	Hot Custards.
0100	Dozen of Quails.	0013	Porroßes and Seals.
0200	Dozen of Fowls cal- led Rees.	Besides abundance of Sweet-meats.	
0400	Peacocks.		
0400	Mallards and Teals.		
0204.	Cranes.		
0204	Kidds.		
3000	Chickens.		
4000	Pidgeons.		
4000	Coneys.		
0200	Bullers.		

*The great Offices.*

Earl of *Warwick* Steward.  
Earl of *Northumberland*  
Treasurer.  
Lord *Hastings* Cup-bearer

Lord

*To the Reader.*

Lord *Willowby* Carver.  
Lord *John* of *Buckingham*  
Controulr.

Sir *Richard* *Strawwig* Sur-  
veyer.

Sir *William* *Worlly* Mar-  
shall of the Hall.

Eight Knights of the Hall.

Eighty Esquires of the Hall

Two other Surveyers of  
the Hall.

Sir *John* *Malbiury* Pantler

Two Esquires Keepers of  
the Cubbard.

Sir *John* *Brakenock* Super-  
visor of the Hall.

Estates sitting in the Hall.

*At the High-Table.*

The Archbishop in his  
State On his Right hand,  
the Bishops of *London*,  
*Durham* and *Blic*.

On his left hand, the Duke  
of *Suffolk*, the Earls of  
*Oxford* and *Worcester*.

*At the second Table.*

The Abbots of Saint *Ma-*  
*ries*.

The Doctors of *Halls* of  
*Rivones*.

The Queresters of *Rivones*.  
The Prownes of *Durham*,  
of *Girglen*, and of *Berlen-*  
*ton*, of *Giscrow*, & others,  
the number of eighteen.

*At the third Table,*

The Deans of *York*, the  
Lords of *Cornwell*, *York*,  
*Durham*, with forty eight  
Knights.

*At the fourth Table.*

The Deans of *Durham* and  
of Saint *Ambroses*, all  
the Prebends of the *Min-*  
*ster*.

*At the fifth Table.*

The Maoyrs of *York* and  
*Calice*, and all the *Al-*  
*dermen*.

*At the sixth Table.*

The Judges of the Land,  
four Barons of *Exchi-*  
*quer*, and twenty six  
Counsellors.

*At the last Table*

Sixty nine Knights, wearing  
the

*To the Reader.*

the Kings badges and his  
Arms.

Estates sitting in the chief  
Chamber.

*At the first Table.*

The Duke of *Glocester* the  
Kings Brother, and upon  
his right hand the Duke  
of *Suffolk*, and upon his  
let hand the Countess of  
*Westmorland* and *Nor-*  
*thumberland*, and two of  
the Earl of *Warwicks*  
Daughters.

*At the second Table.*

The Barons of *Greystock*,  
with three other Barons.

*At the third Table.*

Eighteen Gentlemen of the  
said Lands.

Estates sitting in the second  
Chamber.

*In the Gallery.*

200 Noble-mens servants, with their servants.  
100 Inferiour Officers, with their servants.  
500 Other meaner servants of all Offices.  
62 Cooks.

*FINIS.*

*At the first Table.*

The elder Dutcheff of  
*Suffolk*, the Countess of  
*Warwick* and *Oxford*,  
the Ladies *Hastings* and  
*Barwick*.

*At the second Table.*

The Earls of *Northumber-*  
*land* and *Westmorland*,  
the Lords of *Fitzhugh*  
only with two Barons.

*At the third Table.*

Fourteen Gentlemen, and  
fourteen Gentlewomen  
of quality.

*In the low Hall.*

Four hundred and twelve  
of the Nobility, with  
double service.

2862